

# MY LIFE WITH AN EVIL STEPMOTHER

## Intro

My name is Siyasanga Dlamini I'm 16 years old doing Grade 10... Let me take you through the journey of my life living with a stepmother who treated me badly and sold me to different men for money.. Hope you will enjoy

INSERT ONE

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*I woke up to the annoying sound of my alarm. I stretched my hand and switched it off. I woke up and dragged my feet to the bathroom and did all my hygiene routine then wore my school uniform. I tied my hair in a neat ponytail then grabbed my bag and Phone and went to the sitting room. My step sister Asemahle and mom "step mother" were sitting on the table having a breakfast I joined in\*\*

Me: Good morning

Mom: What's good about this morning?

\*\*\*Yoh the little devil isn't the mood and she looked disturbed\*\*\*

Me: Everything mother

Ase: Mom I need money for a calculator and new skirt

-Mom: Asemahle I told you that andinamali

ufuna ndithini? (I told you that I don't have money what do you want me to do?)

Ase: Iphi le utata akushiyele yona? (Where is the one dad left for you)

Mom: Mxm

\*\*\*Yoh the princess and the queen are arguing and that's first\*\*\*

Me: Ok fam let me love and leave you.

Mom: Nywe Nywe Nywe. Nxn just hate and leave us man.

\*\*\*I chuckled and left to school. Okay I was the smartest learner and I was really beautiful.

Lemme describe myself""I'm not tall nor short, I have natural hair, I'm size 32 with a flat stomach and body to die for. I am light in complexion, small pink lips, small hazel eyes and of course I'm not in any relationship which also means I'm still a virgin . I'm shy and I have one guy best friend Tshidiso. I got to

school and Tshidiso was waiting for me at our usual spot\*\*\*

Me: Hey big head

Tshidiso: Hey small eyes

\*\*\*We went to our class\*\*\*

Me: So wassup you don't look fine.

Tshidiso: Leanne dumped me

Me: I told you she's a loser and besides we have an exam coming up so let's just focus on books.

Tshidiso: I'm not a bookworm you know that right.

Me: So what? That doesn't mean you want to fail right.

Tshidiso: You suck

Me: I love you too

\*\*\*We laughed and then the teacher came. Well everything else was just a history. After school I

went home and I found mom with some guy  
looks like he's on

the early 30s. I greeted and when I was about  
to pass she called me\*\*\*

Mom: Please sit down baby

\*\*\*Baby? That's New to me. I Sat down\*\*\*

Mom: Ah yes uh.... Terry this is the girl I was  
telling you about. Siya this is Terry.

Terry: Nice to meet you beautiful

\*\*\*He took my hand and tried to kiss it but I  
quickly removed it\*\*\*

Me: Likewise.

Mom: Babe this man is here for you.

Me: For me?

\*\*\*I was shocked. What does he want?\*\*\*

Mom: Ewe nana.(Yes nana)

Me: To do what exactly?

Mom: Excuse us for a minute we'll be back

\*\*\*He nodded and he was kinda scary. We went to the kitchen\*\*\*

Mom: Siya my baby. You know how the situation is right now. We don't have enough money....you...se..e. So I came with the solution and this man will help us.

Me: I don't understand nyani (serious) Where's the money dad left for us?

Mom: I payed all my debts and I have nothing left.

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: So this man will help us how? And why he's here?

Mom: He...Uhm.. Just.. give him what he wants my baby.

Me: And what does he want?

Mom: Anything

Me: Anything? When you say anything you don't talk. What if he wants sex?

Mom: Then you'll give him

\*\*\*I looked at her with my eyes pooped and mouth open\*\*\*

Me: You're joking mama. I'm not gonna do that. I barely know him and he's way too old.

Mom: And oh my Babe it's not a request. I'm telling you.

Me: I will never do that. What about Asemahle. Go ask her not m.....

Mom: No I want you to do that.

\*\*\*I looked at her and she kept a straight face\*\*\*

Me: But m.....

Mom: You will do it like It or not.

\*\*\*Her voices was firm but low\*\*\*

Me: No mom I cann....

\*\*\*She slapped me so hard and a single tear escaped my eye\*\*\*

Mom: You want me to do it again. Siyasanga I do everything for you man. Your mother and father died and we have nothing right now, I give you food to eat, clothes to wear, place to sleep and this is your thanks. You want to sleep on the streets Siyasanga?

\*\*I shook my head and tears were falling\*\*\*

Mom: You wanna starve because I'm doing this to help you Siya. Do you want us to suffer?

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Mom: Then you'll do what I say. Go to that man and Play your part and don't give him any troubles because this is business Siyasanga. You hear me?

\*\*\*I nodded wiping my tears\*\*\*



Mom: Good now go and change. There's a dress on top of your bed and heels. Do yourself and come back wearing those. Don't be too long we don't have all day.. And do something with those tears. I don't wanna see them.

\*\*\*I nodded and left to My room. I got in and cried so much\*\*\*

Me: Daddy why? Why did you left me? Why why?

\*\*\*I cried and when I was done I washed my face, changed and wore that short dress and it was exposing my body. I wasn't comfortable in it.\*\*\*

Me: So today I'm losing my pride

\*\*\*The tear escaped and I quickly wiped it and finished up with getting dressed. I slowly went back to the sitting room and the Terry guy stood up with a disgusting smile. I just felt like vomiting immediately. I hate him already\*\*\*

Terry: Wow you look very beautiful.

\*\*\*I faked a smile and we walked out. He opened the door for me mxm and then we drove. I was looking outside the window thinking about the sin I'm about to make\*\*\*

"

"

"

"

"

#Share

#Like

#Comment

#Siyasanga♡

INSERT TWO

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*We arrived into this fancy hotel I must say. He wanted to hold my hand but I refused. While we were walking inside I was busy pulling my dress and it was very short so I was trying to make it long but it wasn't helping. We got inside the room. It was beautiful jealous down.\*\*\*

Terry: Hungry?

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Terry: Don't be scared I don't bite.

\*\*\*He poured wine for me and him then gave me\*\*\*

Me: I don't drink.

Terry: You need it, there is a steamy session about to begin.

Me: Oh

\*\*\*I took it but I didn't drink. I was shaking and scared. This cannot be happening. I'm still 16 for crying out loud.\*\*\*

Terry: So Nolubabalo (Step mom) told me I'm your first client.

Me: Correct

\*\*\*My voice was squeaky and shaking\*\*\*

Terry: It will be fun I promise you.

Me: Why huh? Why don't you get yourself a girlfriend who will enjoy you.

Terry: I want girls like you.

Me: There are so many out there. Please just let me go.

Terry: I've payed lot of money for you young lady so don't give me problems.

\*\*\*I felt like crying out loud. I wish the earth could open up and swallow me right now\*\*\*

Terry: Come.

\*\*\*My shaking became worse. Dear God where will I start this. Oh Daddy you've messed up my life. We walked to the bedroom. He took the glass from me and Put it on the dressing table then pulled me close to him. He started kissing me but I didn't kiss him back. He didn't give up and I still I didn't. He pushed me on top of the bed and took off the handcuffs\*\*\*

Me: Wh..what are these for?

Terry: We about to go wild baby.

Me: Ple...ase don't

\*\*\*I was crying now\*\*\*

Terry: Don't test my patience.

\*\*\*I kept quiet with tears flowing. I was really scared. This is not how I planned to break my virginity. It should be with someone I love, someone I trust and it should be in a romantic way. He handcuffed me from the headboard with both my hands. He got on top of me and I started praying in tongues. He kissed me and went down my neck to my stomach. When he reached my pot he put his hands under my dress and I was shaking like no one's business. He inserted two fingers inside me vagina and it was painful. After he fingured me he tore my dress and sadly I don't wear bra. Just panty. I wanted to fight but hey I was cuffed.\*\*\*

Terry: You're very sexy. Damn.

\*\*\*He kissed me then took off his belt and beated me. I screamed out loud\*\*\*

Terry: Fuck Siya what what. You need to get used to this jeez.

Me: It hurts

Terry: You thought it will tickle you

\*\*\*I cried then he burnt me with candle waxes. I was tossing and turning and my wrists were sore. I couldn't stop my tears. He took off my panty and also undressed himself. I closed my eyes shut. I didn't want to see his body and he chuckled\*\*\*

Terry: What's wrong?

Me: Just let me go

\*\*\*My eyes were still shut\*\*\*

Terry: Kids though

\*\*\*He just said it I'm a kid so why is he doing this to me. He sucked my neck then fingered me. He tried to insert his manhood inside me but it was too tight, he tried again and still.. He kissed my neck and inserted himself inside me without warning. Tears were falling like a

waterfall and I couldn't do anything since my hands were cuffed.. after soooooooooo long he came and lied on his back.\*\*\*

Terry: Wow!!

Me: Let Me go.

Terry: There's still another round

\*\*\*I looked at him and he laughed\*\*\*

Terry: I'm joking

\*\*\*My vagina was burning like fire. He uncuffed me and I was bleeding. My body was sore\*\*\*

Me: Were you also payed to hit me?

Terry: That's how I love my sex. Go take a shower and wear this.

\*\*\*He gave me a swagger and oversized t-shirt. I took a shower and I was crying uncontrollably. After I lotioned and dressed up. I returned back then we drove to my house. I got in, Ase and Mom were busy talking and laughing. I hate her



so much. I walked passing them\*\*\*

Mom: Siya

\*\*\*I turned to face her\*\*\*

Ase: Why your eyes are red? Were you crying?  
What's wrong?

Me: Ask the devil besides you and leave me  
alone.

Mom: Siyasan.....

Me: Screw my name from that mouth. I hate  
you so much. I curse the day my father brought  
you here. Nolubabalo ndakwenzani?

(Nolubabalo what did I do to you?) Why do I  
have to live like I owe you your life? Wena  
Asemahle don't act like you care. Nxh

Mom: Siy.....

\*\*\*I ran to bathroom. I took the clothes I was  
wearing and put them in the bin. I took a shower,  
I scrubbed my body so hard making sure that

man's finger prints are not in my skin no more.\*\*\*

Me: What if this is not the first time?

\*\*\*I sat down and hugged my knees rocking myself back and forth with water running down my body. I sobbed hysterically and Asemahle banged the door\*\*\*

Ase: Siya what's wrong please open up.

Me: Go away

\*\*\*My body was still in pain\*\*\*

Ase: I can't go. What's wrong talk to me. I can't help you if you don't talk.

\*\*\*She just angered me more\*\*\*

Me: Just leave me alone Asemahle.

Ase: Ok but if you ready to talk please come back to me.

\*\*\*I just sat there and continued crying. After it

felt like forever I turned off the water and dried myself. I took a towel and wrapped it around me then went to my room, to my surprise Asemahle was sitting on my bed looks like she was waiting for me\*\*\*

Me: What do you want?

Ase: Talk to me Siya.

Me: There's nothing I can talk to you about so just leave.

\*\*\*I was calm but breaking\*\*

Ase: Siy....

Me: I hate repeating myself you know that.

Ase: You know you can trust me Siya. If y.... what happened to your body?

\*\*\*She was looking at my marks. I covered it\*\*\*

Me: Just go.

Ase: No Sanga I can't who hurt you?

Me: No one now leave.

\*\*\*She looked at me\*\*\*

Ase: You can shut me out but know that I care.

\*\*\*She left and I quickly locked the door then got inside blankets and cried myself to sleep.

.....

I woke up and it was a Saturday and I was meeting Tshidiso later. I went to bathroom and did all my hygiene routine then wore my Black Adidas tracksuit and kicks then went to the kitchen and to be honest I was hungry even though I wasn't in the mood for my "evil stepmother" but hunger forced me. Mxm he was sitting in the lounge with some prostitutes judging from how they look.\*\*\*

Mom: Baby Terry says u did so well. I'm so proud of you

\*\*\*I faked smile\*\*\*

Me: Where is Asemahle?

Mom: She said she's going out with friends.

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Mom: Siya nana these are my ladies

Me: Are you a lesbian now?

\*\*\*She laughed and did I make a joke maybe?\*\*\*

Mom: No silly. They are your guardians.

Me: Let me guess I'll be stripping on clubs?

Mom: Yes.

\*\*\*I looked at her with my eyes pooped\*\*\*

Me: I'll be stripping on clubs?

Mom: Ewe (Yes) and having clients who will....  
you know?

Me: No I don't know mama. I'm still 16 for  
goodness sake. And its painful.

\*\*\*I looked down and she laughed\*\*\*

Mom: Siyasanga I don't have all day. uhamba nabo namhlanje. (you will go with em)

\*\*\*I felt a hard lump in my throat. And tears were threatening\*\*\*

Mom: Ngazonditefela mna. Ladies go and help her look beautiful.

\*\*\*I looked at her with a begging face\*\*\*

Mom: Just go man

INSERT THREE

.

.

.

.

.

.

•  
♡ASEMAHLE♡

\*\*\*Well I'm Asemahle Khumalo I'm 16 years in Grade 11 But I'm in a Private school. Mom have been treating Siya badly and sometimes I wonder why. I would watch Siya being treated like a slave but I had no say in anything... Siya doesn't show anyone her emotions and trust me I've never seen her crying before even if mom insults her badly but yesterday when I saw her crying I knew it was really bad. I asked mom and she said "no she'll be fine" but it didn't look like that to me. I love Siyasanga but she hates me and I cannot blame her for that, mom wanted me to turn into a monster and hate her. But why would I hate someone who welcomed me with warm hands and her father have shown me love since she married my mom but mom cannot even try to pretend to like her not even once.\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*They put on some make up and gave me short dress to wear. I did and I looked like a real prostitute. After that we went to the club.\*\*\*

Girl 1: Ok look you will have to attract men with your eyes like this

\*\*\*She showed me\*\*\*

Girl 2: One round is R500 and two rounds is R1000 But I would advise you to go for R1000.

Girl 1: Don't act cheap. Let him buy you an expensive drink for you.

Girl 2: Go for every sex position my babe to get



more tips

Girl 1: Some want it without a condom so don't say NO.

Girl 2: And later there are some who will want you all night.

\*\*\*They were busy exchanging words and my head was spinning. I didn't hear anything because my mind was too far\*\*\*

Girl 2: Take.

\*\*\*She gave me a white powder\*\*\*.

Me: What's this?

Girl 2: Cocaine dear

Me: No I'm fine. I can't.

Girl 1: No this will make your blood hot so one sniff and problem solved.

\*\*\*They gave me and I took a straw and the show me how I do it and I did exactly that\*\*\*

Girl 2: Good now let's get inside.

\*\*\*We went inside and my head was racing. We Sat next to the bar and I looked around and I saw one guy on his late 20s coming by. My heart was beating fast, I don't know if I was scared or nervous but I was sweating and shaking\*\*\*

Guy: hey sexy

\*\*\*I tried to talk but words failed me\*\*\*

Guy: Want a drink?

Me: No thanks.

Guy: Ok. I'm Ludwe

Me: Okay.

\*\*\*I wasn't relaxed. I wanted to get out of this place\*\*\*

Ludwe: What's your name?

Me: Siya....Siyasanga

Ludwe: Nice name

\*\*\*Silence\*\*\*

Ludwe: Can we go outside.

Me: Yeah sure.

\*\*\*We went outside and we got inside his car. I didn't care about where he was taking me but all I wanted him to take me far from this place. We arrived into this house, it wasn't big nor small. We got inside.\*\*\*

Ludwe: Feel free. Make yourself comfortable.

\*\*\*I nodded. We went to the room and he pulled me close and I was shaking\*\*\*

Ludwe: Be free hun

\*\*\*He kissed me and for the first time I kissed him back. Everything became hot.. After two rounds he gave me one thousand rand. I took a taxi to my house and to my surprise, Asemahle was sitting on the couch with Tshidiso. I just

ignored them and ran to the bathroom. I took a long shower and believe it or not I didn't feel like crying or anything. I just sat down inside the shower and laughed. Some might say I'm crazy but I felt stronger than any other days. After bathing I went to my room and locked then took a nap. I woke and started studying. The only thing that would make me escape all of this is studying and make sure I pass. I still have dreams and goals to achieve hey\*\*\*

Mom: Siya open up.

\*\*\*I stood up and opened\*\*\*

Mom: So?

\*\*\*I took the money and gave it to her without saying anything\*\*\*

Mom: Just open your eyes and look at the bright side. I'm doing this for you Siyasanga.

Me: What about Asemahle? Why don't you sell her?

Mom: You won't understand.

\*\*\*I laughed and then kept a straight face\*\*\*

Me: Are you even listening to yourself  
Nolibabalo?

"Siya where ha.... Oh"

\*\*\*that was Asemahle\*\*\*

Me: You doing this for me or for you and your child? Ever since you guys came into my life I never find peace. Ever since my own dad introduced me to you I never been happy. I don't hate you Asemahle and trust me I don't. Yazi Nolibabalo when I was a little girl my father told me how much he loved me and how beautiful I was. And because he said I was beautiful I was because daddy never lied to me.

\*\*\*Tears rolled down my cheek\*\*\*

Me: Then he introduced me to you. I never felt so useless my whole entire life, I never felt like

nothing. I started doubting myself. I know I've always wanted a woman figure in my life since my own daddy was playing two roles into my life, a role to be a father and a role to be a mother to me. I was happy that finally I will be having a mother like any other kids. I fell in love with you so much but feelings weren't mutual and my love turned into hatred. Then I realized that all along you've been lying to me. I'm not what you say I am but what daddy says I am.

Ase: Siya don't be so hard to yourself.

\*\*\*I was busy wiping my tears but they didn't stop from coming\*\*\*

Me: Today I'm a prostitute because of you Nolubabalo.

\*\*\*She swallowed hard and looked at Ase who looked at me with her eyes popped and mouth open\*\*\*

Ase: What do you mean Siyasanga?

Me: I have work to do so if you don't mind please.

Mom: Siyasanga can w.....

Me: I don't wanna fight please just leave.

\*\*\*She turned and walked off.\*\*\*

Me: Follow her.

Ase: Siyasanga ndiyakucela, thatha nam (please, talk to me)

\*\*\*I didn't say anything I just closed the door and leaned on it. I cried my lungs out until I ran out of tears and left with hicupps.\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

THANKS GUYS FOR YOUR SUPPORT. I HAVE 34

LIKES ALREADY. KEEP THEM COMING AND I'LL  
ALSO KEEP THE INSERT COMING TOO♡♡♡

INSERT FOUR

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

2 WEEKS

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*Well I've been still a prostitute, going on late clubs and so forth. It hasn't been easy because some clients were rough, others would hit me if i dont do as they say and only few people used



a condom and my fear is getting pregnant and HIV or STI.. I hate my step mother more than anything else in this world. The teachers are complaining about my low effort in all subjects but what can I do? Alarm woke me as usual, I did all my hygiene routine then wore my school uniform.. Today I have to wear makeup since I had bruises on my face. Crying doesn't help because nobody hears and listen to my pain. After everything I took my bag and Phone and went left my room. I didn't have appetite so I just took an Apple and walked off. Tshidiso wasn't on our usual spot so I just went to class. The First period was Mathematics my favourite subject. The teacher came and started teaching. I wasn't even paying attention, my mind was far. All I wanted was to escape all of this, all I wanted was a better life. My dreams and promises I made to daddy are being crushed. When will all this end? When will I be happy like any other teenagers.\*\*\*

Teacher: Miss Dlamini

\*\*\*I was far from my thoughts.\*\*\*

Teacher: Miss Dlamini!

\*\*\*Tshidiso shook me up and I snapped out of it\*\*\*

Me: Ma...ma'am

\*\*\*The class laughed\*\*\*

Tshidiso: What's wrong? Why are you crying?

\*\*\*I quickly wiped my tears and honestly I didn't realize that I was crying\*\*\*

Teacher: Are you Ok Siyasanga?

Me: No.. I mean yes I'm fine.

Teacher: So much has changed to you lately. I'm really worried.

"Two rounds R1000"

\*\*\*That came at the back of the class and everyone laughed. My heart stopped for a

minute then I ran to the bathroom.. I got there and I cried my lungs out. How did that person know? No this should end. I stayed there for 3 hours then I went back to my class. Everyone was looking at me, others pointing fingers at me then laugh. What's going on? Do they know? My mind was racing fast\*\*\*

Tshidiso: Siya will you tell me what's going on with you?

Me: I'm fine Tshidiso.

Tshidiso: Fine? So much has changed to you really.

Me: Why do you care?

Tshidiso: Because I'm worried about you. Look at your face Siya, the bruise. Who did this?

Me: Tshidiso I think you should stay out of my business. It's not a secret who did this to me but it's actually none of your business so kindly stay on your lane.

\*\*\*He shook his head with disbelief\*\*\*

Tshidiso: Siya you know I care a lot about you.  
You're my best friend.

Me: Then stop caring. I don't need your care

Tshidiso: Since when we hide things from each other?

Me: Since today. Let me go.

"Well well well look what we got here"

\*\*\*I turned and It was Belinda the most annoying person in the school. She was with a crowd\*\*\*

Belinda: Its the school master.

\*\*\*She had a smirk on her face\*\*\*

Belinda: I mean who knew that a good girl can turn to be bad?

Me: Leave me alone Belinda.

Belinda: No I can't because my guys here wanna

buy, right guys?

\*\*\*The crowd roared. My blood was boiling and my knees were becoming weak\*\*\*

Belinda: You see? So how much is a round.

\*\*\*Tears escaped\*\*\*.

Belinda: Haii girl you see how many are they I'm sure you'll be rich today heyy.

\*\*\*They laughed\*\*\*

Tshidiso: Belinda just leave her alone. She wants nothing to do with you or anyone for that matter.

Belinda: Wow so you're her spokesperson? Miss holy holy now knows how to open her legs for every Dick and Tom

\*\*\*She giggled and they left. Tshidiso looked at me\*\*\*.

Tshidiso: Siya what the hell is going on with you?

Me: What do you want to know Tshidiso? You want to know the fact that my monster step mother turned me into a prostitute for money? Or you wanna know that I've been forced to sleep with men I don't even know for money? Or that my virginity is taken by someone I don't even know for money? That I've been tortured for money? Which one do you want to know?

\*\*\*I sat down and sobbed deeply. Tshidiso looked at me and his tears were already doubled down his face.\*\*\*

Me: I've....I've tried to escape this but it's hard Tshidiso. My body is not even mine anymore

\*\*\*He stood there looking at me with tears flowing. After break we went to class and school proceeded. After school I went to dad's grave. I firstly cleaned it then sat on it\*\*\*.

Me: Kunzima tata (it's hard dad) All I ever wanted was for a better life and you wanted

that for me too. Daddy all the lessons life taught you, you tried to tell so I wouldn't go through this.

\*\*\*I wiped the water fall on my eyes\*\*\*

Me: But it's your fault. ITS YOUR DAMN FAULT BECAUSE YOU BROUGHT THAT WICKED WOMAN INTO MY LIFE.

\*\*\*I was shouting\*\*\*

Me: Okay I'm sorry for shouting at you But daddy please you and your girlfriend who's my mother should protect me. I can't take this life anymore. Do something please. Everyday I pray for a better tomorrow and you always told me to believe in God kodwa tata (but dad) is he even existing because if he did all my prayers would be answered.

\*\*\*I lied on top of the grave and cried\*\*\*

Me: Or...o..r did I do something bad? Is this a punishment? Koze kube nini? (It will be like this

until when?) I can't even study daddy and I doubt if I will pass my grade. It's tough. Please tell me what to do.

\*\*\*I cried rocking myself back and forth\*\*\*.

Me: YOU SAID TO ME I'LL ALWAYS FEEL YOUR PRESENCE IF EVEN YOU'RE NOT NEAR BUT DADDY I FEEL NOTHING. DO YOU HATE ME?

\*\*\*I felt a sharp pain in my chest. I stayed there for sometime then I took my bag and went home. As much as I hate being at home but it's my home, the only home I know.\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

I'll continue later. I'm still busy♡♡♡♡



## INSERT FOUR CONTINUING

.

.

.

.

.

## ♡NARRATED♡

Voice 1: So mom you left because Nolubabalo?

Voice 2: Yes. I couldn't stay there.. I feared for my life and mostly for you because when I left Johannesburg I was pregnant with you.

Voice 1: Who's Nolubabalo mama?

Voice 2: Some wicked witch. She was my friend, actually I thought she was my friend until one day. She threatened to kill me and I had to run for my life. She's very dangerous and wicked.

\*\*\*She stood up wiping her tears\*\*\*

Voice 1: So how do you know she married dad?

Voice 2: News travel my son.

Voice 1: You trust her with your daughter mom?

Voice 2: Her father loves her more than anything else in this world. He would rather die than to see her suffering. I know that with her father everything is well.

Voice 1: You'll hide until when mom. You need to fight your battles now. Think about your daughter, you're not sure about how she is right now.

Voice 2: I faked my death, and probably she thinks I'm a skeleton.

Voice 1: How old was she when you left?

\*\*\*She smiled between her tears\*\*\*

Voice 2: She was 4 years old. She was really beautiful and bubbly. Very smart.. This year she should be 16 years old.

Voice 1: You have to do something. You cannot hide forever.

Voice 2: I know. I'm just waiting for a right moment.

Voice 1: There's never a right moment or time. Go find your child mama and stop being coward..

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*Luckily mom wasn't around so I went to my room. Asemahle's bedroom door was half open and I heard sniffs so I got close and she was doing something I never saw her doing, praying. She was crying and all I wanted was to hear her

praying\*\*\*

Ase: I've never been so helpless dear God. I'm not perfect father. I cannot take it anymore. It's hard watching her crying and asking for better. I'm not her favourite person but dear God open ways for my sister, bring light to her, give her wisdom. I do not hate her father, she's dying everyday so God help her.

\*\*\*She took a deep breath\*\*\*

Ase: Whatever she's going through dear father please never forsake her. She may be not my blood sister but God her pain and suffering inside her breaks my heart.

\*\*\*I listened while my tears were doing their usual thing\*\*\*

Ase: Protect her, Guide her and give her strength to fight all of this in three names Amen.

\*\*\*She stood up and cried\*\*\*

Me: Ase

\*\*\*She looked at me and ran into my arms. We cried on each other's arms until we were both calm\*\*\*

Ase: I may not know what you're going through but Siya please don't shut me out.

Me: Kuzolunga Ase (It will be fine Ase)

Ase: You cannot always say that trying to make yourself better. Siya I know you, you're dying slowly and painfully.

\*\*\*I wiped tears on her face and embraced her tightly\*\*\*

Ase: Let me carry these heavy loads for you Siya. I cannot stand your pain anymore.

\*\*\*I let go of her.\*\*\*

Me: go with me to the clinic please. I need someone.

Ase: Are you okay?

Me: Lets go.

Ase: Okay.

Me: Go wash your face you look horrible

\*\*\*We laughed. Then I went to my room too. I changed into a kappa tracksuit and black Nike kicks and a black beanie. We then took a taxi to a doctor using the money I've been saving. I cannot go to the clinic no I can't. We arrived there and I did the tests. I was really nervous and afraid of the results\*\*\*

Ase: Don't panic. It will be fine.

\*\*\*I stood up and I couldn't help but to feel scared. What if I'm HIV? What will I do? Dear God please help me help me help me help me help me.\*\*\*

Dr: Miss S.Dlamini

Me: Yes.

Dr: I have good and bad news.

\*\*\*I closed my eyes and breathed\*\*\*

Me: Good news first.

Dr: Well the results here are back and the tests shows that you're HIV Negative and there's no infection in your body.

\*\*\*I took a sigh of relief\*\*\*

Me: And bad news?

\*\*\*As much as I didn't want to hear them but I have to\*\*\*

Dr: You're carrying a dead foetus and this happens to most cases where a person is depressed or using any sort of a drug. You must to do an abortion.

Me: How far?

Dr: 2 weeks and 5 days.

\*\*\*I nodded. My heart was dancing kwasa kwasa. But the abortion thing aiii. I asked him to keep the files with him I cannot take em home.

We left to Chicken licken, I was craving for hot wings so we bought them. When we got home we find mom with her friend from next door and seeing her face just makes me lose my appetite really. I just greeted and went to my room. I started studying.. I must have slept because my annoying alarm woke me up. I slowly dragged my feet to the bathroom and did all my hygiene routine, wore my uniform and then took my bag and phone and went to school. I didn't even care if Nolutabalo was awake or not. I found Tshidiso on our usual spot. He didn't look fine\*\*\*

Me: You good?

Tshidiso: Yeah let's go.

\*\*\*We got inside. Every body was giving me weird and funny looks. Others would gossip and point at our direction. We got in the class and everyone moved their seats Far from mine. I didn't mind. The Accounting teacher followed



by Principal came inside\*\*\*

Principal: Miss Dlamini.

Me: Yes Principal.

Principal: In my office now.

\*\*\*He looked really angry. I didn't waste time. I followed them and he instructed me to sit down\*\*\*

Principal: We very disappointed in you Dlamini.

Me: The reason being?

\*\*\*He said nothing and threw his cell phone at me. I looked at him\*\*\*

Principal: Watch that damn video.

\*\*\*I clicked play and oh Dear God. Just bury me because I'm already dead. It was a sex video of me... trust me it shows e-v-e-r-y-t-h-i-n-g and my instincts tells me its the rough client I had. I watched it as tears flow Down my cheeks. I'm Finished.\*\*\*

Principal: Tell me what the hell is that Dlamini.

Me: I c..an ex..explain

Principal: Explain? This is a shame. The SGB is embarrassed with this Dlamini. You've put our school name inside the mud.

\*\*\*He was spitting fire. I couldn't stop my tears. My heart burnt into fine ashes\*\*\*

Teacher: Jeez Siyasanga. You know how much we fond for you? How much we trust you? The top student of HFC school has brought a disgrace.

\*\*\*She emphasized the D in disgrace. I couldn't speak up or anything. I just sat there on that chair like they put a glue.\*\*\*

Dep Principal: This is not the time to cry. You knew exactly what you were doing. You kids don't think first before you do. Look at the consequences now. Look at yourself. Shame on you Dlamini

Principal: The SGB informed us that you should explain this to everyone in the school tomorrow morning. Miss Dube has informed your parent. Your suspension will be announced to you after the hearing. You may go to the class\*\*\*

Me: Can I go home?

Dep Principal: Sure.

\*\*\*They sent someone to take my bag then I went home. Hatred and hurt is what I felt. Have you seen a fish being taken out of the fish pond? That's exactly how I felt, like a fish out of the fish pond and because of suffocation it's brain dies and the body follows slowly. All I wanted was to rip my chest apart and rub the pain away. This is the dead end. What will I tell all these people? Should I tell them the truth Or make up a story? But I can't stay without education, daddy would be so disappointed in me. I have to tell everyone the truth but what if I get suspended anyway. If I lie then Nolubabalo will

win and I can't let her destroy me piece by piece.  
I cried all the way home\*\*\*

Me: I have fight now.

INSERT FIVE

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*Have you ever been insensible? Like out of emotions, without the power of sensation? You've done something but you're out of words to explain it, you cannot explain what you're cognizant of. Somebody will ask, what are you gonna do? And you'll be completely trapped. No

words to expound how you're feeling.. That's exactly how I felt. It was the morning to the hearing. I asked Ase to go with me since mom have to be there before us. I guess she doesn't know what the meeting is about and I didn't bother to tell her. I was sitting on the kitchen counter having a breakfast. I didn't wear my school uniform, just a boyfriend Jean, oversized Adidas t-shirt and black timberland. I was waiting for Asemahle to finish up so we can go. As much as I didn't know what to tell these people all I wanted was to be free from these chains. But will everyone believe me? Will Asemahle look at me the same way? I don't know what to say honestly. I heard a beep from my cell phone. I took it and it was a message from an unknown number\*\*\*

~~MESSAGE~~

"SPEAK THE TRUTH"

\*\*\*I took a deep breath with my eyes closed\*\*\*

Ase: Back To earth Siya.

Me: I'm just nervous Mahle.

Ase: Will you tell me now everything that is going on?

Me: You will find out soon. Shall we?

Ase: Okay lets go.

\*\*\*We walked out, locked the door and took a taxi. I wasn't relaxed. My mind was filled with "what ifs". Nervous was slowly eating me inside. We arrived and I wanted to just go back home, I can't do this No\*\*\*

Me: Mahle I can't. I wanna go back home.

Ase: We're here now. It's time to tell everyone the truth and how you feel.

Me: I don't know what I feel Asemahle..

Ase: This is the only chance to speak up the truth Siya. If you keep on running away from it tell me will you be able to stand up for yourself

in future? Think about the girl daddy raised. I'm pretty sure that dad didn't raise a coward.

\*\*\*She wiped my tears and kissed my forehead\*\*\*

Ase: I'll be with you in every step of your way. If you feel scared just look at my direction.

\*\*\*I nodded and she held my hand and we walked to the hall. YOH! It was fully packed. My heart moved from its place to my throat. When we entered everyone looked at my direction, others were taking pictures. I squeezed Ase's hand and she gave me a warm smile.\*\*\*

Ase: You can do this.

\*\*\*I took the deepest breath then walked to the front seat. Mom was giving me a "Don't double cross me" look. I swallowed hard then quickly faced the front\*\*\*

Principal: Ok looks like the person we've been waiting for is here and now we can proceed.

Firstly I would like to ask for forgiveness to every parent here. We're so embarrassed about everything. We don't have answers to everything but Siyasanga Dlamini has the answer to everyone's question. Miss Dlamini please come and answer these questions and tell nothing but the truth.

\*\*\*I slowly stood up and went to the front stage. I looked at mom who gave me a death stare.. Tears rolled down my cheeks and i quickly wiped them. I closed my eyes and silently prayed. I tried to talk but words failed me...I looked around and Tshidiso was looking at me, seeing his face was all I ever wanted\*\*\*

Me: I...I...I was raised by both mom and dad but when I was 4 years old mom passed on. Dad has to be father and a mother to me, yes It wasn't easy my daddy made sure that I felt worthy, love and he made sure that I never doubt myself. He made sure that I'm protected



and that I have dreams. Life with him seemed like an adventure and his love was enough. Not to forget that he always reminded me how much he loved me and how beautiful I was. He made sure that I know. I was my father's daughter. I always wanted a woman in my life since mom left me at a younger age, I wanted a mother's love like anyone of you here.

\*\*\*I tried to wipe them but they kept coming\*\*\*

Me: Then one day dad told me he's gonna marry someone else. I was happy that finally I will have mother's love. I welcomed her and Ase with warm hands. She would buy me clothes, gifts and make all of us laugh. But when time went by things started to change. My father died and she got a chance to get into me. She would hit me, insult me and make me clean the house, do the laundry, she even fired the house helper.

\*\*\*I kept quiet for sometime and Ase's eyes

were red. Some were crying\*\*\*

Me: I remember one day I was cooking and the food burnt, that day I slept outside in cold. Asemahle would beg and beg then gave in. I was tolerating all her insults but things became worse.

\*\*\*I looked at her with and I felt like jumping on her and kill her. My blood was boiling.\*\*\*

Me: I don't know what happened to the money dad left for us and she told me she had a plan to keep us alive.

\*\*\*I shook my head with tears falling\*\*\*

Me: She told me I have to sleep with every man so we can get money.

\*\*\*The crowd roared. I was starting to get angry\*\*\*

Me: SHE DIDN'T GIVE ME A CHOICE.

\*\*\*Ase looked at her shaking her head crying\*\*\*

Me: SHE TOLD ME THAT I WILL DO IT LIKE IT OR NOT. SHE STARTED BY BRINGING THEM IN THE HOUSE TO TAKE ME THEN IT ENDED IN CLUBS.

\*\*\*I kept quiet trying to fight the anger that is rising\*\*\*

Me: It wasn't easy because some would hit me if I don't follow their orders, others would refuse a condom and then some would take off their anger in me and guess what? I had to let them be because of money. It hurts.... It hu..rts knowing that someone I don't even know took my innocence, the pride of my mother's joy, the price of my father's cows, society's measurements of decency in a woman, my future husband's faithfulness.

\*\*\*I felt a sharp pain piercing my heart and I screamed\*\*\*

Me: It hurts. I was raised better than this. Today I'm a joke, a disgrace, a shame because of the person I call "mother"..

\*\*\*Asemahle ran to the stage and hugged me while she was hysterically sobbing\*\*\*

Ase: I'm so..so...sorry Si..y...a I'm sorry.

Me: I hate you Nolubabalo.

\*\*\*My Accounting teacher Miss Frauess Hugged me and she was crying too. Principal was looking up trying to fight his tears, many people were looking at me with pity and others were crying shaking their heads. Mom? She was embarrassed and looking down. I cared less.\*\*\*

Me: Namhlanje ndiphalaza imbilini yam (today I'm taking out my pain).

.

.

.

.

.

STAY TUNED ♡

INSERT SIX

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡TSHIDISO♡

\*\*\*I've been Siya's friend since Grade 8. She would come to me when there's something that eats her and I would do the same. I was angry very angry at her for hiding this from me. I still tryna understand why. After she told the story I ran outside and cried almost my lungs out, I'm

her best friend but how come I didn't act so fast to what she's going through. I'm such a bad friend. I stayed outside imagining everything she's been to. My heart was breaking into thousand of pieces\*\*\*

Mom: What an evil woman. Who does that. What a shame?

Dad: Aii mosadi waka batho mona abana pelo (Aiii my wife, people out there don't have hearts)

Mom: The poor child. May God give her more strength.

Dad: What's wrong Tshidiso?

Me: I'm fine. We can go home.

Dad: You don't look fine Tshidiso. Bothata ke eng? (What's the matter?)

Me: Just that... It's nothing we can go.

\*\*\*We got inside the car and drove straight home. We got in and ran off to my room. I

switched on my phone and I had 6 missed calls from Siyasanga. I ignored and went to take a shower then took a nap. Mom woke me up telling me the dinner is ready. I slowly woke downstairs and joined them. I wasn't even eating. My mind was far from here, I have to help Siya but how?\*\*\*

Mom: You're not eating.

Me: I'm not hungry.

Mom: Will you tell us what's the matter. Since we left the school you weren't yourself Tshidiso.

Me: I'm such a bad friend mother. She has been my best friend since first day in High school. I've seen her smiles, laughter, happiness but today I learned that all her smiles and laughter were fake. Actually she fooled us all. Everyone thought she was just a smart happy soul gante we were looking at the dead person. Today I've learned that my best friend died long time ago.

\*\*\*I wiped my tears away\*\*\*

Me: How come I didn't hear her silent screams?  
How come i didn't see the scars inside her?  
How come she fooled us with smiles knowing  
exactly that she's hurt inside.

Dad: Who you talking about?

Mom: Is it that girl who is Abu....

Me: All she wanted was love, happiness and  
mom why everyone is this cruel.

Dad: Go tla loka son (It will be fine son)

Me: When?

\*\*\*They kept quiet\*\*\*

Me: Exactly.

\*\*\*I stood up and left them shouting my  
name.\*\*\*

.

.



- .
- .
- .
- .

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*I was even scared to face my mom. I don't know why but I felt fear. I got home and locked my room. Something told me to pray and I did just that when I was done I heard a loud knock on my bedroom door. My heart started beating fast and I felt a heavy lamp in my throat.\*\*\*

Mom: Vula lomnyango gqwirhakazi ndini (Open this door witch)

\*\*\*I kept quiet and I was now crying, I don't know why but I just cried\*\*\*

Mom: Siyasanga open this door before I break it.

\*\*\*I opened it and she slapped me so hard that I even fell on the floor\*\*\*

Mom: Siyasanga clear you don't know what I do to people who double-cross me. You should ask your mother about me young lady.

Me: I'm sorry ma...ma

Mom: I'm sorry nyanya my left foot man. You started this and my dear I'll finish it for you.

\*\*\*I swallowed hard shaking from fear\*\*\*

Mom: Since I didn't get a chance to destroy your mother then my dear I'll make you suffer the consequences. I will

destroy you piece by piece.

\*\*\*So she knew my mother?\*\*\*

Mom: You've put everything I've worked for inside the drain. Siyasanga you've pressed the wrong button. I'll make sure you die a slow painful death then let the dogs finish you off

\*\*\*Judging from her facial expression she meant every word she said.\*\*\*

Me: Please don't hurt me I'll do anything you say please don't hurt me.

\*\*\*She laughed evilly\*\*\*

Mom: You started a war with me and my dear I'll give you world war 4

Me: I don't want any fight with you Mama.

Mom: Andingonyoko little orphan(I'm not your mother little orphan) Well you started the fight.

Me: But what have I done to you? Why? Why do you hate me so much?

Mom: Because you're Nonhle's child and whoever is related to her is my enemy so baby prepare yourself its about to go down.

\*\*\*She winked at me and I stood up and started pacing around the house thinking what I was gonna do. I stood up and took the black card that dad left for me. I took a bag and Packed my clothes there. Xolweni kodwa I cannot risk

my life and I still have an abortion to do. I went to the kitchen and made a big lunchbox because I don't even know would I go and I know Tshidiso is disgusted by me. Who'll befriend a prostitute maar? I packed the lunchbox and I waited until everyone went to bed. Around 12am I went to check on mom and she was peacefully asleep. I returned to my room and took my bag. I was ninja walking making sure I don't make any noise. I left the house and trust me when I say I didn't know where I was going but I was going. It was dark and scary and this is the only choice I have\*\*\*

Me: Dad, Mom and God please guide me.  
Protect me.

\*\*\*I was crying all the way to I don't know. There was a light piercing my eyes coming from the distance. I closed my eyes and it was a car. it stopped in front of me and the driver rolled down the window\*\*\*

Guy: Need a lift?

Me: No thanks I'm fine.

Guy: It's the middle of the night and you're not even afraid of anything.

Me: As I said I'm fine.

Guy: I can't leave you here. It's very dangerous out here. Come in and I'll take you anywhere you want. I promise.

\*\*\*I sighed and got inside the car\*\*\*

Guy: I'm Luniko

Me: Ok.

Guy: And you're are?

Me: Siyasanga

Luniko: So where you're going?

Me: I don't know probably far from here .

Luniko: Ran away from home?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Luniko: Why? Hold are you?

Me: I rather not talk about it. I'm turning 17 soon

Luniko: Okay

\*\*\*We kept quiet and after a drive we were in Centurion and I lived in Midrand so this is not the place I wanted to be. Centurion is very closed to Midrand\*\*\*

Me: What am I doing here?

Luniko: Stay here for the night.

Me: No I should keep on going. Bye.

\*\*\*He blocked my way. I'm not letting you go at the middle of the night.

Me: So I'll sleep here?

Luniko: Yeah come inside.

Me: No. Who you live with?

Luniko: Mom, dad and old sister

Me: I think I shouldn't be here. I'm a stranger so how can you trust me?

Luniko: Because I don't have trust issues. Come in.

\*\*\*I was debating with my mind so eventually my mind won. We slowly walked inside and great there was no one\*\*\*

Luniko: Come

\*\*\*We got inside the room and the house was beyond beautiful. Damn his room was the size of the sitting room from the house I lived in. These people must be rich, I said that in my mind.\*\*\*

Luniko: You can put your bags here and use my bed.

Me: Where you gonna sleep?

Luniko: On the floor.

Me: No you sleep on the bed I'll sleep on the

mat.

Luniko: Please.

\*\*\*I nodded even though I felt bad. He took the blanket and the pillow and slept on the floor. I also got inside the covers, at first I couldn't sleep thinking about the whole saga. Where will I go tomorrow morning? What will I do? What about school? These questions kept repeating in My mind until I doze off\*\*\*

INSERT SEVEN

.

.

.

.

.

.

.



♡ASEMAHLE♡

\*\*\*Morning came, I did all my routines took my bag and went to the kitchen. I made myself a breakfast then ate\*\*\*

Mom: Where did Siyasanga go?

\*\*\*Mxm this woman disgust me yazi. I kept quiet focusing on my food.\*\*\*

Mom: Ndiyabuza Asemahle uphi uSiyasanga (I'm asking Asemahle where is Siyasanga?)

Me: I'm not her keeper.

Mom: Uthetha nabani kanjalo Asemahle? (Who you talking to like that Asemahle?)

Me: Nywe Nywe Nywe Nywe. Is there someone else in this house? Khondiyeke mna (just leave me alone.)

Mom: Oh so you know where Siya is. You helped her pack her bags and run away.

\*\*\*Pack her bags and run away?. I stood up and

pushed her then went to her room. There was no one, I check her wardrobe and nothing inside..\*\*\*

Me: Oh so you kicked her out?

Mom: Why would I do that?

Me: You are wicked Nolubabalo. You're an evil woman.

Mom: Calm down Ase.

Me: Calm down your flat ass maan. I'd rather be an orphan than live with someone like you.

Today I promise you uzobhadla ejele (You'll rot in jail)

\*\*\*I pushed her and walked out to school and I saw Tshidiso by the gate\*\*\*

Me: What do you want here?

Tshidiso: Is Siyasanga around?

Me: Why do you care?

Tshidiso: Because I'm her best friend.

Me: Best friend? Oh I see when you left the hall like that. When you ignored her calls. Tell me what kind of a "best friend" are you?

Tshidiso: I'm here to explain everything to her.

Me: Explain? Explain what exactly?

Tshidiso: Asemahle jeez cut be some slack. Is Siya in or no?

\*\*\*I kept quiet\*\*\*

Me: She ran away from home.

Tshidiso: Yeah funny.

Me: Haibo why would I joke like this. Ok go on, go inside and check her room. She ran away from home.

Tshidiso: Why? How? When? Where did she go?

\*\*\*I shrugged\*\*\*

Me: But I think mom has something to do with

that.

Tshidiso: Your Mom is one wicked witch. Today she'll tell us where is Siyasanga.

\*\*\*He turned and walked away. He looked angry though. I also went to bus stop to catch a taxi to school\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*I woke up early, Luniko was up already but not in the room. I made a bed then sat on top of it, I was still wearing yesterday clothes. Luniko came inside with a tray of food.\*\*\*

Luniko: Breakfast is served with a warm heart

and hands.

\*\*\*He smiled exposing his dimples\*\*\*.

Me: No thanks I have to leave now.

Luniko: To where?

\*\*\*I kept quiet and shrugged\*\*\*

Me: I don't know but I'll find a way.

Luniko: Eat while you still thinking about where you're going.

\*\*\*I stood up took my teeth brush, soup and towel and went to the ensuit bathroom. I brushed my teeth, washed my face dried and he gave me a lotion then I return to eat my food. He was staring at me\*\*\*

Me: Staring is rude bruh.

Luniko: You're very beautiful.

\*\*\*If you knew my history you wouldn't say that\*\*\*

Me: Thanks. Please turn around.

Luniko: Why?

Me: I can't eat while you're staring at me. You will hate me after this.

\*\*\*He laughed\*\*\*

Luniko: Let me guess you're a food killer?

Me: Correct.

Luniko: I'm also one. So be free.

Me: No just turn around please.

\*\*\*He chuckled and turned. I ate my food quickly then went to bath. I lotioned and wore my black jumpsuit and black sandals. Some of you're wondering where I get these nice clothes but truth is some I bought them last year when dad was still around and I am also using a black card dad left for me. After that I returned to him. He was looking at me more like admiring me\*\*\*

Me: Shall we?

Luniko: Yeah yeah. Wow your body girl.

\*\*\*I chuckled and we left his room and flip the mother and father were here. I starting being nervous\*\*\*

Luniko: I'm sorry I didn't know they were up.

\*\*\*He whispered\*\*\*

L's mom: Haibo Luniko who's this beautiful girl?

Luniko: A friend mom.

L's Dad: Friend? Or girlfriend?

Luniko: No dad I met her yesterday.

L's mom: Hey young lady.

Me: He...hey mother.

L's mom: I'm Luniko's mother Sibahle and you are?

Me: I'm Siyasanga.

L's dad: Surname?

Me: Dlamini tata (father)

L's dad: Oh where you from?

Me: Midrand

L's mom: Oh and the bags?

Luniko: She ran away from home

\*\*\*I gave him a death stare\*\*\*

Luniko: I'm sorry.

L's dad: Why?

Me: It's a long story tata (father)

L's dad: So where you going now?

Me: I...uh.. I don't know but I'll see.

L's mom: Parents?

Me: They died.

L's mom: Oh I'm sorry nana. Who were you living with?

Me: Stepmother.



L's dad: We here you my daughter.

Me: Bendisacela indlela ke bant'ubadala (Can I go please my adults)

L's mom: No dear you can live here with us. In fact uAwiwe is in Varsity, she left this morning.

L's Dad: Yes dear. This house is big enough and you can stay.

Me: Enkosi kodwa (Thank you but) I cannot stay. You hardly know me.

L's dad: Nonsense this is your home too. Luniko take these bag to the guests room. Come and sit here.

\*\*\*Luniko was smiling like its his last day on earth. I slowly walked to sit with them\*\*\*

L's mom: How old are you?.

Me: I'm turning 17 in few months mama.

L's dad: Grade?

\*\*\*I felt like crying when he asked that\*\*\*

Me: 11 father.

L's mom: You're almost done nana. Don't you wish to go back?

\*\*\*I just cried\*\*\*

Me: School is my first priority mother but the situation I was living in forced me to leave everything and run away. I promised my dad that I'll make him proud one day and all my dreams I'll make them come true.

\*\*\*Luniko's mom held my hand\*\*\*

L's mom: Please tell us what really happened nana so we can help you.

Me: So much has happened mama.

\*\*\*I told them everything. Luniko's mother was in tears when I was done. Luniko's dad stood up and left us\*\*\*

L's mom: It will be fine my love.

Luniko: So you have to do an abortion?

\*\*\*I looked at him and I didn't know he heard everything. His eyes were puffy and red\*\*\*

Me: Yes.

L's mom: Come here nana.

\*\*\*She opened arms for me and I fell on them. I felt safer on her arms.

L's mom: Please help me bake some muffins.

\*\*\*I smiled and stood up, we were in a kitchen and we started baking. She started telling me stories and for the first time in ages I was laughing and free. After an hour we were done. She went to bath so I was with Luniko\*\*\*

Luniko: I'm sorry for what you've been through. I can imagine.

Me: It's fine.

Luniko: From today i will protect you and make sure you're safe.

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Me: How old are you?

Luniko: 17 years

Me: Aint you supposed to be at school?

\*\*\*He groaned with annoyance. I giggled\*\*\*

Luniko: It's my day off. In fact I'm not a fan of school.

Me: Grade?

Luniko: 12

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Me: Where were you from last night?

Luniko: I wanted to get some air luckily I met you. I guess it was a destiny.

\*\*\* I nodded and Sibahle (Luniko's mom) came down looking wowish. She's still a lady I see. She's a yellow bonish, with a lovely body, small chinese eyes, short dreadlocks, sharp nose and

beautiful mid lips. Luniko is not far from his mom judging from the beauty\*\*\*

L's mom: I'll be back my babies. Luniko you better treat her well.

Luniko: I will.

\*\*\*She left. Luniko went to his room. I ate few muffins then went outside. The house was really beautiful. It's a double storey. There were 4 different cars, I don't know cars but what I know is that there's an i8.\*\*\*

.

.

#Like

#Comment

#Share

#SIYASANGA♡

INSERT EIGHT

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

♡TSHIDISO♡

\*\*\*I was at school. Its been days since Siya left. Honestly I was worried about her. I miss her so much and I just pray wherever she is, she's safe. The first period was Accounting and the teacher started teaching\*\*\*

Miss Frauess: Tshidiso.

Me: Yes Miss Frauess

Miss Frauess: Please follow me.

\*\*\*I nodded and stood up. We went to the Principal's office and they instructed Me to sit down.\*\*\*

Principal: We know that you and Dlamini are close friends, do you know where she must be?

Me: No sir. I haven't seen her for days now.

Principal: Have you go and check her where she lives?

Me: Yes sir and her sister informed me that she ran away from home. No one knows about her whereabouts.

\*\*\*He banged the dest\*\*\*

Principal: Damn!

Me: Is everything okay sir?

Principal: We have a big competition for Mathematics in all Grade 11s around.

Me: But principal, Siyasanga is not only the best student here.. There are many.

Principal: You don't understand young man. Siyasanga is one of the top students in school. I haven't seen her competitors yet. You may go

the class.

Me: Yes sir

\*\*\*I stood up and left.\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*I was still trying to settle in this new school. I don't have friends yet and I saw the chart about Mathematics competition. As much as I wanted to be part of it still I can't, I know I'll see people I don't wanna see. Well it was break time I went to the tuck shop to buy a pie and a drink\*\*\*

"Hey"

\*\*\*I turned and It was a coloured girl. She's



really pretty\*\*\*

Me: Hi

Girl: I'm Yolanda

Me: I'm Siyasanga.

Yolanda: You're New?

Me: Yeah.

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Yolanda: We can be friends if that's okay.

Me: I'd really love that.

\*\*\*I smiled back. At least someone was kind.\*\*\*

Yolanda: Let's go to my class.

Me: Sure

\*\*\*We started walking and I bumped to this cute 13-14 years old boy.\*\*\*

Boy: I'm sorry.

Me: It's fine.

\*\*\*He just looked like my dad more like a young version of him\*\*\*

Yolanda: What's up why you're staring him like that?

Me: He just look like someone.

\*\*\*We left.. She's also in Grade 11 but science class. We started eating and chatting getting to know each other. After that the bell rang she walked with me to my class\*\*\*

Yolanda: I'll be here by the time school knocks out.

Me: Okay

\*\*\*School was great blah blah blah.. After school Yolanda was already waiting for me. We walked home together\*\*\*

Yolanda: Are you going to enter for that maths competition?

Me: No.. You?

Yolanda: I wish but I'm not good in mathematics.

Me: Come on, just keep on practicing it everyday and you'll get it.

Yolanda: Arg what's the point.

\*\*\*We were chatting and laughing. This reminds me of Tshidiso. I miss him so much. He s my bestie and its so hard to just forget about him. He knew how to cheer me up and whenever there's something wrong I would go to him. He was my brother\*\*\*

Yolanda: You're okay?

Me: Yes I'm fine

Yolanda: But you're crying.

\*\*\*I didn't notice. I wiped them\*\*\*

Yolanda: You can talk to me.

Me: I just miss my best friend so much.

Yolanda: Ncooa what's her name?

Me: Tshidiso.

Yolanda: That doesn't sound like a girl's name.

Me: He's not a girl. We've been friends since Grade 8.

Yolanda: Arg maan you'll see him during holidays.

Me: I won't.

Yolanda: Why?

Me: It's a long story.

Yolanda: How about we Skype for him. I'd really love to see him too.

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: That's a great idea.

\*\*\*We went home and Luniko was back from school already\*\*\*

Me: Please borrow me your laptop.

Luniko: First introduce me to this sexy friend of yours.

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes\*\*\*

Me: Luniko this is my friend Yolanda, Yolanda that's my brother Luniko.

Luniko: Nice to meet you beautiful. \*\*\*He winked at her\*\*\*

Luniko: It's in my room.

Me: Thanks. Let's go Yolanda.

\*\*\*We went upstairs to his room.\*\*\*

Luniko: Your brother is hot girl

Me: Yeah but stay away from him. He's not good for you.

\*\*\*I started sending a message telling him to go for Skype. After 18 minutes he logged in. My tears escaped\*\*\*

Tshidiso: Siya

\*\*\*He looked flabbergasted and happy at the same time\*\*\*

Me: Tshidiso.

Tshidiso: Oh my God it's you.

Me: I miss you so much.

Tshidiso: Where are you?

Me: I can't tell you now but I'm happy here.

\*\*\*He cried\*\*\*

Tshidiso: I'm glad you're okay.

Me: How's Asemahle?

Tshidiso: I don't know I haven't seen her.

Me: Please let her know that I'm safe and I love her so much.

Tshidiso: I will. Who's that?

Me: My new friend Yolanda.

Tshidiso: Oh she's cute.

\*\*\*We started chatting and laughing. After we hung up and I took Yolanda to the taxi rank and return home. Mom and Dad (Luniko's parents) were back.\*\*\*

Me: Afternoon.

L's mom: Hey nana. How's school?

Me: Great thanks.

L's dad: Aviwe is coming back this weekend.

Me: Oh.

\*\*\*I don't know why but I felt like this Aviwe won't like me\*\*\*

L's mom: Is everything okay?

Me: Yes mother. I have a work to do. I'll be back by supper.

\*\*\*I kissed their cheeks and went to my bedroom. I did all my homework and after I took a nap\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

I'll continue soon♡

INSERT NINE

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡NARRATED♡

Voice 2: What's wrong Ntando? You look disturbed or something.



Voice 1: Mama I saw this girl today and she looks alot like you.

Voice 2: Really? Look like me how?

Voice 1: Everything mom. Her eyes everything mama.

Voice 2: C'mon Ntando. I'm sure you were just missing me that's all

Voice 1: No mama.....or or maybe it's my sister you once told me about. Don't you think?

\*\*\*She laughed\*\*\*

Voice 2: you really want to meet your sister hmm?

Voice 1: Yeah.. Mama you promised me the time we left UK that you'll bring her here with us. I also want to meet dad.

Voice 2: You'll meet them babe. Your father will be happy to see you. He always wanted a son one day even though he'll be angry at me I know

he will love you.

Voice 1: When mama? I'm tired of seeing your only face in this house. I need a sister and a father.

Voice 2: You'll meet them soon I promise.

\*\*\*She gave him a warm smile\*\*\*

Voice 2: I still need to find a way of going there. With Nolubabalo..

\*\*\*She shook her head\*\*\*

Voice 2: That woman is a real snake.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*It was a Friday morning. I woke not feeling well. I did all my hygiene routine then wore my school uniform. I comb my natural hair and tied

it neatly. I took my bag and went downstairs.  
The fam was eating a breakfast\*\*\*

Me: Good morning.

\*\*\*I took my sit and dished for myself\*\*\*.

Them: Hey

Luniko: Siya won't you enter for that  
Mathematics competition?

Me: No

L's mom: Why?

Me: I know I'll meet people I don't want to meet.  
So yeah.

L's dad: But my dear I think it's time to fight now.

Me: I don't have any energy dad to fight now.

L's dad: I was just saying because there'll be  
time to fight one day so prepare yourself.

\*\*\*I didn't say anything. After eating Luniko's  
father dropped me to school. Yolanda was

waiting for me\*\*\*

Yolanda: Girl.

Me: Hey lets go inside.

Yolanda: So how's your brother doing?

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: Why you so concerned?

Yolanda: He's hot though. Mexican extra chill sauce.

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: Stay away. He's a player.

Yolanda: So what? I can be his coach.

Me: Yolanda don't hurt yourself bruh. Luniko isn't good for you.

Yolanda: C'mon Siya. Okay give me his numbers.

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Me: No.

Yolanda: Arg you suck

Me: I love you more.

Yolanda: Mxm but what I know is that he'll soon be mine and.....WHAT THE HELL?

\*\*\*I wasn't even paying attention\*\*\*

Yolanda: SIYASANGA

Me: What?

\*\*\*She showed me a pic of me naked from her cell phone\*\*\*

Me: What the fuck who did this?

Yolanda: "The best pornographer has done it"  
Siya what the hell?

\*\*\*I was still focusing on the picture\*\*\*

Me: I thought.....Who did this?

Yolanda: Look.

\*\*\*There was a poster of it on the wall. I quickly removed it\*\*\*

Yolanda: Girl what's going on?

Me: Someone who hates me must have done it.  
Let's go.

\*\*\*We walked to my class and there were other posts. I removed them and I heard the big laughter. I turned and many learners were standing there taking pics\*\*\*

Me: All along I thought it was over. Actually it can never be over.

Yolanda: Girl you're trending.

Me: I can't do this.

\*\*\*I ran to the girls bathroom. I closed the door and cried\*\*\*

Me: I thought it was over. How did this happen?

\*\*\*I heard a loud knock\*\*\*

Yolanda: Siya it's me open.

\*\*\*I stood up and opened\*\*\*

Yolanda: What's going on with this? Is this really you?

Me: I thought when I came here everything will be back to normal but it just became worse. It's been a week since I'm here but I've already brought a disgrace.

\*\*\*I sat down and cried uncontrollably. I felt like vanishing from the surface of the earth. Who must have done this?\*\*\*

Yolanda: Will you tell me what the fuck is going on?

\*\*\*I told her everything and then I cried so much. I was still settling in here. I was starting to forget everything but someone else just pulls me back. What have I done so wrong? Who did I wrong? I'm just a curse, I should've died along with my mother\*\*\*

Yolanda: I'm sorry Siya. I'm really sorry.

Me: Sorry won't change anything.

\*\*\*With that I took my bag and left. The gate wasn't closed yet. I took a taxi to home. I got there and mom was about to leave\*\*\*

L's mom: Siya? Ain't you suppose be at school?

\*\*\*I said nothing and cried. She embraced me and we got inside\*\*\*

L's mom: What's wrong babe?

Me: I'm such a disgrace Mam'Sbahle. I hate my life so much. I'm just a curse.

L's mom: No babe you're not a curse.

Me: I am. I wish I was dead right now. I don't see the reason to stay alive. When I came here I thought my life will change but.....

\*\*\*I cried so much\*\*\*

L's mom: No nana. Don't say that.

Me: At school I found my naked pictures posted in every wall. I have been there for a week but look now. What did I do to deserve this?



\*\*\*Luniko's mom Sibahle was also crying.\*\*\*

Me: I've brought shame here also. Why are you still keeping me here?

L's mom: Because we love you Siyasanga. You're one of us now. We cannot kick you out because of what's not even your fault. You didn't choose it.

Me: What difference does it make?

L's mom: God will always make a way for you.

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Me: God? Are you talking about the same God who took both my parents? The same God who let me stepmother ill treat me? The same God who let everyone put my life in misery? Is he the same God you're saying will make a way for me?

\*\*\*She wiped my tears\*\*\*

L's mom: It's enough now sisi. Everything will be okay.

Me: I don't think so.

\*\*\*She hugged me so tight and after I was calm she gave me sleeping pills then I went to my room I slept immediately\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

♡MEANWHILE♡

\*\*\*Nolubabalo was cleaning the house. There was a knock on the door. She went to open and BOOM! The shock of her life\*\*\*

Voice: Wont you invite me in?

\*\*\*She made a way and closed the door\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Usaphila? (Youre still alive?)

Voice: You didn't kill me remember so here I am

alive.

Nolubabalo: I like your confidence Nonhle.  
Ufuna ntoni apha? (What do you want here?)

Nonhle: From you? Nothing. Where's Bulelani?  
(Siya' s dad)

\*\*\*Nolubabalo laughed\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Wafa (He died)

Nonhle: Uthanda ama jokes neh? (You love  
jokes) I'm not in the mood for them. There's  
something Important I need to discuss with him  
if you don't mind.

Nolubabalo: Hai ke sis his grave is not far from  
here. I can take you.

\*\*\*Nonhle looked at her and she saw that  
Nolubabalo wasn't joking\*\*\*

Nonhle: And Siya?

Nolubabalo: Wabaleka lowo (She ran away)

\*\*\*Nonhle looked at her\*\*

Nonhle: Be honest for once in your life  
Nolubabalo.

Nolubabalo: I'm too old for lies

Nonhle: I hope you didn't touch her because  
you'll see the beast inside me.

Nolubabalo: You see she's not the size I deal  
with. I was gonna throw her to her sizes. But  
wena... I'm glad you're back.

Nonhle: You killed Bulelani bitch.

Nolubabalo: That one? I didn't touch him but his  
sizes did.

Nonhle: What do you want from me Nolubabalo?

Nolubabalo: I have to think about that but it's  
gonna be fun. Wait for it.

\*\*\*Nonhle stood tall and faced her\*\*\*

Nonhle: Bring it on. I swear Nolubabalo you'll tell

me where my child is and if you don't nc nc nc  
nc nc

\*\*\*She swallowed hard looks like Nonhle hit the  
nerve\*\*\*

Nonhle: I'm back to fight for what's mine. I'm  
tired of hiding now. I've been gone for 13 years  
but now I'm back

\*\*\*She evil laughed\*\*\*

Nonhle: You'll see Nonhle's other side. I'll make  
your death look like an accident. That's not a  
threat but a promise.

\*\*\*She took her bag and left. Nolubabalo  
started sweating and shaking.\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: BITCH

INSERT TEN

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*I was in the sitting room watching tv. It's a Saturday and I have nothing to do\*\*\*

Luniko: Sister

Me: Hi

Luniko: Mom told me about what happened yesterday.

Me: Yeah and I'm no longer going to that school.

Luniko: Ngoba? (why?)

\*\*\*I kept quiet looking at the tv\*\*\*

Luniko: You have to face your problems Siya. You can't always hide.

Me: You don't understand do you? Put yourself in my shoes Luniko maybe...maybe You will understand how I feel right now.

Luniko: Siyasanga think about the promises you made to your father. Do you think he'll be happy to see you giving up.

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: He's the one who put my life in misery and for that I don't owe him anything. He may go to hell with that.

\*\*\*He looked at me with eyes pooped out\*\*\*

Luniko: You don't mean it, do you?

Me: Read my lips I mean it.

\*\*\*He stood up\*\*\*

Me: Where you going?

Luniko: I'm going to fetch Aviwe at airport.

Me: Uzohamba nini? (When will she leave?)

Luniko: Wednesday.

\*\*\*I mumbled "It's gonna be a long week" and he laughed\*\*\*

Luniko: She's a nice person.

\*\*\*I shrugged and he left. I stood up, washed the dishes and went to sit at the balcony. I saw Yolanda at the gate and I went to open up for her\*\*\*

Yolanda: How are you?

Me: I don't know

Yolanda: There's something I need to tell you.

\*\*\*I looked at her and her eyes were puffy like she was crying\*\*\*

Me: You okay?

Yolanda: Can we go and sit somewhere?

Me: Let's go to the pool.

\*\*\*We went there and put our feet inside the



water. She looked at me for sometime\*\*\*

Yolanda: I think you're not the only person being tortured.

Me: Who else?

\*\*\*She didn't say a word and cried\*\*\*

Me: Yola talk to me.

Yolanda: Siya I've been living with a secret inside me.

Me: What secret?

Yolanda: Siya I've been raped 4 times in my life.

\*\*\*I looked at her with my mouth opened\*\*\*

Yolanda: My uncle was sleeping with me by force. He would beat me into a pulp. When I tell him that I'll tell my mother he threatened to kill me. I had to pretend to be happy for my whole entire life. I had to let him make me his sex slave.

\*\*\*I cried with her\*\*\*

Yolanda: I thought he loved me as his niece but no...no He loved me as his wife.

\*\*\*I hugged her so tight. Oh dear God why do you let such things happen? I could see the hurt inside her. I could see the broken girl in her. She hid all her scars with smile.\*\*\*

Yolanda: I've been keeping it all my life Siyasanga and now it came to the point where I couldn't take it anymore. What have we done? Why us? We have to do something.

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Me: Something like?

Yolanda: I don't know but we have to fight now. It hurts knowing that we've been robbed but did nothing about that.

Me: You mean going to the police?

\*\*\*She wiped tears on her face\*\*\*

Yolanda: Police are useless. Let's use our power.

\*\*\*I looked at her confused\*\*\*

Yolanda: You know what they say?

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Yolanda: Revenge is sweet. It's time we beat these people on their own game.

Me: How?

Yolanda: Use your brain Siyasanga. I have a plan. We will go back to those people who hurt and destroy them one by one. We will start with Terry what what. Your step mother will be the last.

\*\*\*I looked at her not sure about her decision\*\*\*

.

.

.

- .
- .
- .

♡ASEMAHLE♡

\*\*\*Mom was busy in kitchen and I was watching a movie when I heard a knock I went to open damn there was a sexy gorgeous beautiful hot Mexican black American-like woman. I stood there looking at her without saying anything. She cleared her throat and I snapped out of it\*\*\*

Me: H..hey ma'am how may I help you?

Woman: Is Nolubabalo in here?

Me: Yes you may come in.

\*\*\*She came inside I went to call mom\*\*\*

Mom: Nonhle Nonhle Nonhle.

\*\*\*She doesn't look like an African mos lo

Nonhle\*\*\*

Nonhle: Nolubabalo.

Mom: What brings you here?

Nonhle: Zinyawo (Feet)

Mom: Funny. I see you've grown some balls

\*\*\*Nonhle chuckled\*\*\*

Nonhle: Did you find her?

Mom: Who?

Nonhle: Don't say who, you know I'm talking about Siyasanga.

Mom: I'm not a detective or anything so she won't be found by me.

Nonhle: Nolubabalo ndizokucenga for 2 minutes Yazi (I'll beg you for 2 minutes you know)

Mom: You didn't leave me to take care of your child. I'm not her keeper. I don't know where she

is.

\*\*\*Ehh what the hell? Is that Siya's mom?\*\*\*

Nonhle: Don't test my patience.

Mom: oh I almost forgot. You were hiding from me I wonder why you back.

\*\*\*She faked the smile and this Nonhle lady was beyond angry\*\*\*

Nonhle: I'm back because I'm no longer scared of you. And the person you see is not that old same Nonhle who was a coward. Jonga (look) You're the only witch now, I'm also one. I'm giving you 36 hours to find my child if not I'll mop the floor with that ugly face of yours then

\*\*\*She looked at mom from head to toe\*\*\*

Nonhle: You won't know what hits you. I'll destroy you peace by peace. Find my child

Mom: I'm not scared of your empty threats  
Nonhle.

Nonhle: Whatever you call it but don't say I didn't warn you.

\*\*\*She winked and left\*\*\*

Me: Udibene nentanga yakho (You've met your size)

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Mom: Don't you dare.

Me: Heii I'll call her now to finish you. Look at you, you look like a dog that stole an egg.

\*\*\*I laughed so hard that my stomach began to hurt\*\*\*

Me: I love that friend of yours. She's my role model. Tshisa Nolubabalo.

\*\*\*She looked at me and I could see the anger was rising. She left to her room\*\*\*

Me: You better start running.

\*\*\*I shouted after her\*\*\*

Me: Yeah neh. Karma is a bitch

INSERT TEN CONTINUING

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*After Yolanda left I went to my room to think about everything she was telling me. I must have fallen asleep because Luniko woke me up telling me the supper is ready. I wore my slippers then went downstairs. I heard a loud laughter. The parents were sitting with the beautiful girl eating.\*\*\*



L's mom: Oh Aviwe meet Siyasanga. Siya this is Aviwe.

Aviwe: Whoa wait you look like someone I know.

\*\*\*I sat down\*\*\*

L's mom: Who?

Aviwe: Ahhh.... Leandra Campbell. She was born here but left to UK for personal reasons. She's back now here in South Africa.

\*\*\*The excitement in her face\*\*\*

Aviwe: She's beautiful mama. Very beautiful. You'd swear she's not an African. She was there in Varsity a week ago, she told us her real name is Namhla or Nobuhle something like that. She's my role model mom. Her beauty.

\*\*\*She closed her eyes and smiled\*\*\*

Aviwe: Mama damn.

L's dad: So Siya looks like her?

Aviwe: Yeah she does. They might be relatives hey.

\*\*\*I kept quiet focusing on my food\*\*\*

Aviwe: Let me show you her picture daddy.

\*\*\*She looked at the pockets and didn't find it\*\*\*

Aviwe: It must be in my bag.

Luniko: She must be really beautiful hey

Aviwe: You have no idea.

\*\*\*They started talking and I was just quiet just looking them here and there\*\*\*

Aviwe: So girl where are your parents?

Me: They died

Aviwe: Oh so how did you ended up here?

Luniko: I brought her.

\*\*\*Aviwe laughed\*\*\*

Aviwe: You're mother Teresa now? Or maybe the Social Worker?

\*\*\*I looked at her and she smiled\*\*\*

Luniko: Come on Vee.

Aviwe: I was just asking.

\*\*\*After eating I went to bath then slept. I woke up at 10 and went to wash my face and teeth after I went to have breakfast. The whole fam gathered in the table with a guy.. Something caught my attention. I looked at this guy and I don't know how but I just jumped to him\*\*\*

Me: YOU!!

\*\*\*Luniko's father removed me from him. I was now crying\*\*\*

Me: You!! What do you want here?

L's mom: Calm down Siyasanga and take a sit.

Me: I can't sit on that table mother. What do you want here Terry.

Aviwe: So you know each other babe?

\*\*\*Oh so it's her boyfriend\*\*\*

Terry: Chill Siya

Me: Don't fucken call my name. You've messed up with my life son of the bitch

\*\*\*I went to him but Luniko's father quickly grabbed me\*\*\*

Me: You've really messed up with my life.

\*\*\*I sat down crying\*\*\*

Me: How do you even eat with him. I'm this mess because of him. You know how much you have taken? You've taken my whole entire life.

Luniko: Siya calm down.

Me: He hurt me so bad. He took my virginity.

Them: WHAT?

\*\*\*I cried so loud I'm sure people passing by must've heard too\*\*\*

Me: I hate you Terry

Terry: I can explain Siya please listen to me.

Me: Listen? I must listen that you bought me?  
That you had sex with me without my  
permission?

\*\*\*Luniko's mom hugged me.\*\*\*

Luniko: Son of a bitch

\*\*\*He punched him on the stomach and  
groaned with pain\*\*\*

L's dad: STOP IT LUNIKO!

Me: Why? Why?

\*\*\*I stood up with tears flowing like a  
waterfall\*\*\*

Terry: Siya I'm sorry.

Me: Your sorry won't bring back what I've lost.  
You and that snake called Nolubabalo will burn  
in hell.

\*\*\*Luniko's mother tried to calm me down but I felt like killing her right now. I felt a sharp pain and I lost my breath right there\*\*\*

Aviwe: No mama.....Luniko bring water for her

\*\*\*I tried to breath but nothing. I felt like I was suffocating. "Siya hold on don't close your eyes" Those are the words I heard before passing out\*\*\*

MY LIFE WITH AN EVIL STEPMOTHER

INSERT ELEVEN

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*I woke up from the sound of machines. I tried to open my eyes but the light was too bright. I slowly opened them, Sibahle was sitting next to bed and Andile (Luniko's dad) was standing by the door. I moved my hand\*\*\*

L's mom: Nana You're awake

L's dad: Thank God. How you feeling right now?

Me: W..at..er.

\*\*\*Sibahle poured me water and helped me drink it\*\*\*

Me: What happened?

L's mom: You collapsed

\*\*\*I reminisced what happened and the tears escaped\*\*\*

L's mom: I'm here baby. Everything will be okay.

Me: How long have I been here?

L's dad: 5 hours

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Me: Can I go home please.

L's dad: Yes the doctor said you will go when you wake up. I'll go find him.

\*\*\*He went out and came back with the doctor\*\*\*.

Dr: Miss Dlamini how are you.

Me: I wanna go home.

Dr: We gonna discharge you only if you promise me that you'll control your anger because it's not good for your health. You had a panic attack but everything is under control. I've explained everything to your parents. Take it easy. One of you must sign these discharging forms.



\*\*\*Sibahle signed them then we left. When I got home Luniko hugged me so tight and kissed my cheeks\*\*\*

Luniko: Don't do that again

\*\*\*I smile faintly at him\*\*\*

L's dad: Siyasanga there's something we need to tell you.

\*\*\*I looked at him and it sounded serious\*\*\*

Me: Should I be worried?

L's dad: No babe but you had a visitor earlier in hospital. You couldn't see her because you were sleeping.

\*\*\*He sighed\*\*\*

Me: Who's she? Is it Nolubabalo?

L's mom: Yes and she came with someone. Terry brought them. We told them to leave and come today at 4pm because that wasn't a good time. They should be here in an hour. You can

go and freshen up.

\*\*\*I nodded and my mind started acting up. What If Nolubabalo is here to take me by force? What if she forces me to go back to be a prostitute? I went to take a long bath. I dried myself lotion and wore a short and an oversized t-shirt with slippers. I tied my hair neatly then went downstairs.\*\*\*

Luniko: Yaz wena

\*\*\*He said scanning my body then bite his lower lips\*\*\*

Me: Fuck off dude.

Luniko: I regret bringing you here.

Aviwe: Why?

Luniko: I don't have a chance to ask her out to be my woman. Now I have to act like a brother to you.

Me: Mxm

Luniko: I'm for real but hey we not blood sister and brother so....

Aviwe: Remove that thing on your mind. Siya will be damned to date you.

Me: Thanks Vee and you're not the seed I plant with.

\*\*\*We started teasing each other and stuff. After Sibahle called us to the sitting room. We went there and my eyes met Nolubabalo's eyes. I swallowed hard shaking from fear\*\*\*

L's mom: Sit down Siya

Aviwe: MOM!

\*\*\*She screamed excitedly looking at the lady sitting next to Nolubabalo. I couldn't see her because she wasn't facing my direction\*\*\*

Aviwe: Leandra Campbell. Oh My God.

\*\*\*The lady laughed and hugged Aviwe. I couldn't move because I was scared of

Nolubabalo.\*\*\*

L's dad: Siyasanga

Me: Father.

L's dad: These are your visitors.

\*\*\*The lady looked down then turned to look at me. I stood up quickly running to Luniko's side\*\*\*

Lady: Elothando

\*\*\*That's the name mom used to call me\*\*\*.

Me: Ma..ma?

\*\*\*I was still hiding behind Luniko\*\*\*

Me: Is that you or I'm dreaming.

\*\*\*She stood up and held Luniko tight\*\*\*.

Lady: Nana ndijonge (look at me)

\*\*\*I looked at her then shook my head\*\*\*

Me: Who are you?

Lady: It's me Nonhle your own mother

Me: But you died.

Mom: I didn't die. I had to leave the country for personal reasons.

Aviwe: I knew it that there was something going on.

Me: How?

Mom: I had to leave and fake my death.

\*\*\*I just cried looking at her with disbelief\*\*\*

Me: No my mother died.

Mom: It's me Siyasanga. I'm alive.

Me: Then if you're my mother why did you leave me?

\*\*\*She sighed then insisted me to sit down. I sat down still holding Luniko\*\*\*

Mom: I'm your mother Elothando. Your real mother. I had to leave and fake my death

because my life was in threat. I was scared Siya.

Me: Then you thought of leaving me behind?

Mom: I knew that with your father everything is well. I knew that she'll take care of you and protect you from everything and everyone.

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Me: Yes mother but I also needed you in my life. Daddy really did love me, he protected me. But do you understand the hardship he was facing from raising a girl child alone.

\*\*\*My tears rolled down\*\*\*

Me: When I was starting my Grade 1 he was there telling me how proud you will be if you were there with me. I could see pain in his eyes mama. Even though he tried to be strong just for me.

Mom: Siy....

Me: When I was starting my periods, do you

know how hard that was? I cried mom and daddy asked what was the matter. I couldn't utter a single word because I was scared of what was happening. He begged and begged for me to tell him. I said nothing and showed him my blood. He said "Sanga babe go and bath I'll be back". He himself went to the shop to buy sanitary pads and came back and showed me how to use it, how it should stay. And that is what you had to teach me not daddy.

\*\*\*I wiped my tears but it was useless because they kept coming\*\*\*

Me: You know how much I longed for mother's love? mother's kiss, touch and hugs?

Mom: I can ex....

Me: You didn't care whether I studied or happy because you never cared. You were there out there but I felt so lonely, in fact you made me who I am today.

\*\*\*I looked at her with bloodshot eyes\*\*\*

Me: You changed me into this lonely young girl without a purpose. Do you know what this woman did?

\*\*\*I said pointing at Nolubabalo\*\*\*

Me: She sturbed me million times in the same spot. Mama I accepted this woman as my mother but she made money using me. It hurts knowing that you were out there but never gave a single damn about me. This woman abused me mother and my body is not at ease. I had to sleep with every man in the name of money but you were out there doing nothing. Look at yourself

Mom: Nolubabalo you didn't dare

\*\*\*She stood up\*\*\*.

Me: Leave her alone because you both the same. Don't stand here acting like you care. Look at yourself Mom. You're beautiful very



beautiful. You're eating millions while I'm here eating nothing but a pain.

\*\*\*She knelt in front of me\*\*\*

Me: I understand Nonhle Dlamini died and the funny thing is in that same body Leandra Campbell rose.

Mom: I'm here now Siya. Please don't cry. Forgive me nana.

Me: I forgive you because I don't want hate to consume me. But go back to where you coming from.

Mom: Siyasanga it wasn't easy because the very same woman who tortured you is the one who threatened to kill me. I had to sleep with one eye because I didn't know what would happen if I wasn't watching. I was pregnant when I left to United Kingdom. I feared for my life and also my unborn child's life.

\*\*\*She wiped her tears\*\*\*

Mom: I was thinking of you every second but I had nothing to do about it. I knew that one day I would come back for you. I'm sorry Siya for not being there on your first day In Primary school, I'm sorry that I wasn't there to teach you about puberty, I'm sorry that I wasn't there to hear your cries. But I'm back now nana. I promised I will destroy everyone who touched you.

\*\*\*I don't know how but I saw myself hugging her tight. I cried on her arms until we were both calm.\*\*\*

Mom: I'm so..sorry babe. All your pains will be over now. Mom is back.

L's mom: Siya

\*\*\*I looked up and she opened her arms for me. I went to them\*\*\*

L's mom: I love you babe.

Me: I love you too.

\*\*\*We sat down\*\*\*

Aviwe: Leandra did I tell you that you're my role model?

\*\*\*Mom smiled. Nolubabalo stood up and ran outside. Nobody minded her\*\*\*

L's dad: Why do you call her Elothando?

Mom: Because when she was born she brought happiness and love in us. She was my love my everything.

\*\*\*I was busy hiding myself on her chest giggling like a preschool girl\*\*\*

Luniko: Ncoho she's a mama's baby.

\*\*\*We laughed.\*\*\*

Mom: Are you coming with me?

Me: I need Mam and dad's permission first

\*\*\*I said looking at them\*\*\*

L's dad: One condition. If you will visit us every

now and then.

\*\*\*I smiled nodding\*\*\*

Luniko: I have an announcement to make.

\*\*\*We all looked at her\*\*\*

Luniko: I hate being your brother.

L's mom: Why?

Luniko: I love her mama.

\*\*\*He said mumbling I laughed shaking my head.\*\*\*

Me: Get a life Bruh

Luniko: Go wash your face. You're ugly.

Me: I love you bruh

\*\*\*He rolled his eyes blushing\*\*\*

INSERT TWELVE

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡NARRATED♡

\*\*\*Nolubabalo got inside the house very frustrated. She couldn't stop breathing heavy with anger\*\*\*

Ase: And then?

Nolubabalo: And then what?

Ase: What's eating you?

Nolubabalo: Mxm khondiyeka (leave me alone)

Ase: Hmm Did you find Siya?

Nolubabalo: Nywe Nyi Nyo Nywa..You can't just keep quiet neh. You always talk and talk.

Ase: Ok before you swallow me let me hate and leave you in peace.

\*\*\*She stood up leaving her mother there.  
Nolubabalo started pacing around\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: No No I have to do something real quick or else I'll be finished.

\*\*\*She sat down playing with her hands\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: I have to find a way to destroy them.

\*\*\*She stood up\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: What can I do? Arggggggg

\*\*\*She screamed with her hands on her head\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Think Nolubabalo Think

\*\*\*She kept quiet for sometime\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Maybe I can.....No that won't work

\*\*\*She sat down again and put hands on her face and started thinking\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Yes!!

\*\*\*She stood up with a smile on her face\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: How can I forget Nontsasa? (her witch friend)

\*\*\*She laughed wickedly\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Good thinking Nolubabalo. That girl nc nc nc nc she'll know me very well. I will let her enjoy this fabulous life for a week or 2 then make her life miserable. I'll make sure that whoever is closed with her hates her to the core. I'll make sure that no one I mean no one cares about her. Her mother will regret finding her.

\*\*\*She laughed clapping her hands\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Siyasanga Elothando Dlamini you don't know what's coming on your way. Say bye bye to everyone close to you because your existence will just disgust them.

\*\*\*She took her bag and went to out with a smile on her face\*\*\*

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*I was sitting with Mom and Ntando (new brother) watching t.v. I was happy that my mom was here with me alive.. She is a Lawyer and have Law firms of her own abroad. She's very loaded.\*\*\*

Me: Mama and Baby bro it's time I hit the bed. Have a goodnight.

Ntando: Goodnight Sis

\*\*\*I smiled kissing their cheeks then went upstairs. I changed into sleeping clothes and before I could go to bed there was a cold wind blowing into my room. I sat down burying my head then I heard voices\*\*\*



"PRAY SIYASANGA PRAY"

\*\*\*I tried to look around trying to see who was that but I saw no one and the voice kept repeating\*\*\*

"PRAY SIYASANGA PRAY... PRAY SIYASANGA PRAY"

\*\*\*I cried closing my ears and eyes\*\*\*

Me: Dear father help me protect me. What's going on?

\*\*\*After sometime the wind stopped. I went to the window to check if they were closed and everything was fine\*\*\*

Me: What the fuck is going on in this house?

\*\*\*I said going to climb on my bed. I doze off immediately. I heard someone calling my name I opened my eyes and it was mom\*\*\*

Mom: Wake up and get ready to go to school.

Me: I'm not going

\*\*\*I said pulling the blankets\*\*\*

Mom: Why?

Me: They hate me

Mom: Nonsense. Come on get up.

\*\*\*She pulled the blankets and I sat properly\*\*\*

Me: Everyone knows that I was a prostitute and I'm a joke now.

Mom: So?

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Me: So I ain't going

Mom: Look nana. I know how hard this is for you but you need to stand up for yourself. If you keep on running away and hiding you won't be happy. I know standing up is the most difficult thing to do, yet it's the only way to find contentment and sense of inner peace. Don't let others define you, it's their problem what they say about you. You know what is the best

weapon you can use?

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Mom: Smile. Smile is the biggest weapon you can use to those who try to push you down.

Okay

Me: Okay

\*\*\*Even though I wasn't sure about everything she said. I dragged my feet to the bathroom. I did all my hygiene process, dried myself, lotioned, wore my school uniform, comb my hair and tied them neatly. I went downstairs and had a breakfast with my new fam. Oh Ntando is in Grade 8 at Noordwyk High school with me. After eating mom dropped us and Yolanda hugged me so tight\*\*\*

Yolanda: I thought you were no longer coming to this school.

Me: I thought so too.

Yolanda: Who was that?

Me: Who?

Yolanda: The one who dropped you off now now?

\*\*\*I giggled and I told her everything. She was happy for me. On our way to the class the cold wind blew again. I closed my ears and eyes tight\*\*\*

"PRAY SIYASANGA PRAY"

Me: GO AWAY!

Yolanda: Siya what's wrong?

\*\*\*The wind stopped\*\*\*

Me: Did you hear that?

Yolanda: What?

\*\*\*I looked around\*\*\*

Me: Nothing let's go

\*\*\*We went to our different classes and the

surprising thing is that no one spoke about me or said something bad about me. I was still confused about the voices I heard earlier. Who could be that? Why should I pray? What's going on? Those were the questions I asked myself. After school Yolanda fetched me in my class and we stood by the gate with Ntando waiting for mom to fetch us. After 10 minutes she arrived and Yolanda took a bus. I was quite all the way home still thinking about those voices\*\*\*

Mom: You okay

Me: Yeah just had a long day.

Mom: Oh I was thinking maybe we can go for shopping.

Me: Can we do it tomorrow?

Mom: No problem babe

\*\*\*We got home and i went to my room. My mind told me to pray. I knelt down and Prayed

after that my heart started beating fast like  
someone nervous\*\*\*

Me: What's going on with me.

Voice: The worst is about to happen. Keep on  
praying. Be strong Siyasanga be strong. It's  
time to stay strong.

Me: Who are you?

\*\*\*I looked around\*\*\*

Voice: Keep praying Siyasanga keep praying

INSERT THIRTEEN

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

•  
♡NARRATED♡

\*\*\*Nolubabalo got in Nontsasa's house really frustrated and fuming. Nontsasa looked at her and continue with what she was doing\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: You won't believe what I saw in Mall of Africa today. That slut playing happy family with her mother and her brother.

Nontsasa: So?

Nolubabalo: Oh please Nontsasa that idiot ruined my life

\*\*\*Nontsasa laughed clapping her hands\*\*\*

Nontsasa: How did she ruin your life? By telling everyone the truth? You have a factory fault hey

Nolubabalo: She embarrassed me in front of everyone. Now she acts like nothing happened. I want you to destroy her life ten times more. I want her to suffer.

Nontsasa: I thought you said you will wait for a week or 2.

Nolubabalo: Not anymore. That child has caused enough damage. She'll regret double crossing me.

\*\*\*She sat down\*\*\*

Nontsasa: Okay give me the photo of that girl

\*\*\*She took it out of the bag and gave her\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: I want you to make her curse the day she was born

\*\*\*Nontsasa shook her head and closed her eyes\*\*\*

Nontsasa: You're doing a huge mistake

Nolubabalo: What mistake?

Nontsasa: This girl is surrounded by warriors. She's raised with prayers... She's anointed and very powerful.



\*\*\*She opened her eyes\*\*\*

Nontsasa: This will end very bad Nolubabalo.

Nolubabalo: Look here Nontsasa I don't care what does what in what I'll worry about that later but for now do this job for me. Destroy her now.

Nontsasa: I'll need your daughter's blood.

\*\*\*Nolubabalo looked at her with eyes pooped out\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: You want me to kill my daughter?

Nontsasa: You are not just dumb but stupid too. Who said anything about killing someone here?

Nolubabalo: How will I get her blood?

Nontsasa: That's you to find out. I don't care how you do it Nolubabalo. I'll be there today when she's fast asleep.

\*\*\*Nolubabalo nodded\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Whatever it takes Great One

Nontsasa: I still feel sorry for you because when this backfires nc nc nc you'll regret it don't say I didn't warn you.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*When I got home from Mall of Africa to do shopping I went upstairs to take a shower. I was even tired to read. I got inside the covers and doze off.. I had a terrible dream of Asemahle there were two women wearing black and their faces were covered, they got inside Ase's room and the other one bite Asemahle's neck and sucked her blood then disappeared... I

woke up sweating and shaking\*\*\*

Me: Asemahle? Maybe it's a bad dream.

\*\*\*I checked the time and it was time to prepare myself for school. I did all my morning routines then went downstairs with my bag\*\*\*

Me: Morning my favourite people

Them: Morning

Ntando: Siya guess where we going during holidays.

Me: Uhm Durban?

Ntando: Nope we going to Paris

\*\*\*I looked at mom and she nodded. I screamed loudly hugging her\*\*\*

Me: Oh my God for the first time in my life I'm going where? Paris? No way.

Mom: Jeez Siya finish up I have meeting in an hour.

\*\*\*We finished up then she dropped us to school. Yolanda was already waiting for me\*\*\*

Yolanda: Look at you Siya. You're glowing everyday hey. Who's he?

Me: Do I need a "he" to glow? No man life is good I am surrounded by loving people. Isn't that nice?

Yolanda: Hmm where's Luniko?

Me: I'll see the this coming weekend hey

Yolanda: You still don't want to give me his numbers?

Me: Yep let's go

Yolanda: You suck hey

\*\*\*I giggled then got in. School was school then after school mom fetched us. When we got home I changed into a tracksuit then asked mom to take me to Midrand Tshidiso's house. When we got there Tshidiso ran to me\*\*\*

Tshidiso: Wifey

Me: Husby

Tshidiso: Look at you, you look beautiful.

Me: Thanks I missed you.

Tshidiso: I missed you too hey. Let's go in  
Asemahle is there.

Me: Hmm there's a lot I need to know here hey

\*\*\*We laughed and got inside Ase ran to my  
arms\*\*\*

Me: Babe

Ase: Siya I've missed you a lot

Me: I missed you too boo

Ase: Siyasanga Campbell. You're slaying girl hey.

Me: I'm still Dlamini hey

\*\*\*We laughed then sat down.\*\*\*

Tshidiso: Tell us about your new life

Me: There's nothing new about me. I'm still that same old cheek

Ase: How does it feel to live with Leandra Campbell.

Me: She's Nonhle Dlamini. I don't know where she got that name of hers but.....

\*\*\*I saw Ase's neck and it was swollen\*\*\*

Me: What happened to your neck?

Ase: I woke up like this. It stresses me because I really don't know what happened.

Me: Oh

\*\*\*Then I remember my dream.\*\*\*

Ase: So tell us everything hau.. Miss Campbell.

"PRAY SIYASANGA PRAY"

\*\*\*I stood up with my heart beating fast\*\*\*

Me: Guys.....

\*\*\*The weather changed instantly and there

was a heavy storm outside\*\*\*

Me: What's going on?

Tshidiso: Sit down Siya

"PRAY AND ASK GOD TO STRENGTHEN YOU  
SIYA"

Me: I don't understand what's going on really?

Tshidiso: I don't know and look your mom is  
already here.

Me: How will I go outside. Check the rain dude.

Tshidiso: I'll walk you to the car with an  
umbrella.

\*\*\*He went to take an umbrella then went to the  
car. Mom drove us home. When I got home I  
went straight to my room\*\*\*

"THANDAZA SISI"("PRAY SISI")

\*\*\*I went on my knees and started praying. It  
felt like I was fighting the storm because when I

go up with my prayer the storm also gets heavier. I just got scared and cried\*\*\*

Me: What now? Why don't you pray with me? Show yourself damnit.

\*\*\*I lay on the mat and rock myself back and forth crying. After it felt like forever the storm stopped and I got on top of the bed and Prayed a short prayer then cried myself to sleep\*\*\*

INSERT FOURTEEN

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡



\*\*\*The alarm woke me up, surprising thing mom didn't wake me. It was cold outside and I dragged my feet to the bathroom. I did all my hygiene routine, wore my school grey trouser, long sleeve shirt, tie, Jersey and a blaser. When I was done I took my bag and went downstairs. Okay okay what the fuck? Oh what's going on here? Mom and Nolubabalo are chatting and laughing. Since when they became best friends?\*\*\*

Me: Good morning

\*\*\*They ignored me\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: So we gonna do it today?

Mom: Yes nakanjani (of course)

\*\*\*I laughed then kept quiet\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: I can't wait and this one is a beast I'm telling you.

Mom: I can imagine hey. Ase can come today.

Nolubabalo: Okay

Ntando: Let's go Siya

Me: Mama we need money

\*\*\*She looked at me\*\*\*

Mom: I don't have

\*\*\*What's going on with this woman today?\*\*\*

Me: Alright.

Ntando: I have it lets go

\*\*\*We took a taxicab to school. Yolanda wasn't in our usual spot. Maybe she's absent. Ntando went to his class and I went to mine, on my way I saw Yolanda sitting with 3 girls. I went to them\*\*\*

Me: Hey girls. Girlfriend

\*\*\*She looked at me and groaned with annoyance\*\*\*

Yolanda: Hi

\*\*\*Ok that was cold\*\*\*

Me: Let's go to the class

Yolanda: I'm busy can't you see?

Me: Oh

\*\*\*She turned and continued with what she was doing\*\*\*

Me: Can I join in maybe?

Girl 1: Nope

Girl 2: Wait ladies is this not the girl with sex tape?

\*\*\*I swallowed hard while they were laughing including Yolanda\*\*\*

Girl 3: You should've heard her moans. She enjoyed hey

Yolanda: Okay okay girls don't be rude.

\*\*\*I stood there like an idiot looking at Yolanda with disbelief.\*\*\*

Yolanda: How may I help you?

Girl 2: With clients dude

\*\*\*They laughed\*\*\*

Me: What's going on with you Yolanda?

Yolanda: Help me recognise the voice, who's talking to me?

Girl 1: Prostitute

\*\*\*She whispered but made sure I heard\*\*\*

Yolanda: Well I don't talk to prostitutes

\*\*\*I heard someone patting my shoulder. I looked back and I can't say I know the guy\*\*\*

Guy: She's not worth your tears. Come let me take you to class.

Me: No Yolanda it's me damnit

\*\*\*They looked at me and bursted with laughter. They guy grabbed my hand and walk me to class\*\*\*

Guy: She's not a true friend dear and with that group it's nothing but trouble. I'm Chris

Me: Siyasanga.

\*\*\*He nodded and left. I got inside my class and Yolanda was ignoring me the whole day. After school mom didn't fetch us we took the cab and got home. I found mom, Nolubabalo and Asemahle. Seeing Nolubabalo just makes my body itchy\*\*\*

Me: Molweni (Good day)

Mom: Siya please move your clothes to the cottage

Me: Why? You wanna renovate?

Mom: Ase is moving in with us.

Me: Can't she use the guest room perhaps?

\*\*\*She chuckled\*\*\*

Mom: I won't say this and you say that. I make decisions here and your job is to follow.

Ntando: I don't understand why she has to use a cottage mom. She'll just go to the guest room

Mom: Ntando

Ntando: She's your blood for crying out loud jeez

Mom: Siya the cottage

\*\*\*I looked at Ase Who was smiling like an idiot\*\*\*

Ase: I can help you if that's okay

Me: No thank you

\*\*\*I went to my room and packed then went to the cottage. it was dirty hey I cleaned it then returned to the main house and I guess Nolubabalo was gone\*\*\*

Mom: Let's go out guys

Me: That's a good idea. When?

\*\*\*She looked at me\*\*\*

Mom: I guess I wasn't specific. Lets go out  
Asemahle and Ntando.

Ase: To where?

Mom: Sandridge square.

Ase: Ocean Basket?

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Ase: Let's go then

\*\*\*They stood up\*\*\*

Me: Mama?

Mom: What?

Me: I'm sorry if I've done something wrong.  
Please forgive me I didn't mean to please

Mom: Uthetha ngantoni? (What are you talking  
about?)

Me: I feel like I'm being punished for something  
I don't even know.

Mom: Let's go guys

\*\*\*They left me there. I just cried\*\*\*

"YOU'RE ALONE NOW"

Me: What did I do?

\*\*\*After crying I stood up and went to the kitchen. There was a disturbing knock on the door. I went to open and the 3 men got in. They were scary Yoh\*\*\*

Me: How may I help you?

Man 1: You are Siyasanga?

Me: Who's asking?

Man 1: So you are Siyasanga

\*\*\*I started getting scared. What's going on here?\*\*\*

Me: Y..eah

Guy 1: Gentlemen

\*\*\*He was speaking with eyes. The other one roughly grabbed my arm\*\*\*



Me: You're hurting me.

\*\*\*I tried to free my arm but It was too tight. They took me to one of the rooms and locked. I was crying\*\*\*

Me: Please let me go

Guy 1: Lady please just make our job easy by not giving us any troubles

Me: What job? Leave me alone

\*\*\*The other guy roughly tore my clothes. I was fighting but they were too powerful. I was crying so loud thinking someone will hear me and come to rescue me. I was naked to the point that I was trying to hide my private part but they tied me.. I made a short prayer inside and after I felt numb. I couldn't fight anymore I just let them rape me.. After it felt like forever they untied me and left. I sat at the corner of the room and poured my heart out. I cried hysterically like someone was controlling my

tears. Then I dragged my feet to the bathroom I got inside the bathtub\*\*\*

Me: Dear Father I know I'm not a saint but how can you allow this to happen to me? What have I done?

\*\*\*I cried until I ran out of tears. My Whole body was numb. After bathing I dried myself and wrapped the towel around me. I went to my so called cottage and cried almost my lungs out, I was in the most unimaginable pain one can ever experience. I heard a knock and Ntando was standing there with a tray of food\*\*\*

Ntando: What's wrong Siya?

\*\*\*I said nothing and cried. He put the tray on the table and embraced me so tight. He was busy brushing my back trying to calm me down\*\*\*

Ntando: Siya I want you to know that I didn't leave you. I will always love you.

\*\*\*I looked at him and he was crying too\*\*\*

Ntando: I don't know what has gotten to mom but I will never turn your back on me.

Me: Nta...ndo

Ntando: When mom told me that I have an older sister, I felt happy. I was extremely excited that one would say I was crazy. Siya you're the best thing that ever happened to me

\*\*\*He wiped my tears away and pulled a mirror next to the bed\*\*\*

Ntando: Look at yourself. Look how ugly you are when you cry

\*\*\*It used to work with Tshidiso when he does that but now I was in the pain that I can't even explain it to anyone.\*\*\*

Ntando: Siya your tears hurt me

Me: It hurts Ntando.

\*\*\*He took me to his arms\*\*\*

Ntando: I know I'm younger than you but I can still take care of you.

Me: Life was better with dad. I need him right now.

\*\*\*My heart was breaking into pieces\*\*\*

Ntando: Don't cry Siya

\*\*\*It's like he said Cry Siya because I cried out loud\*\*\*

Me: Who could be so cruel? So cruel?

INDERT FIFTEEN

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*All I wanted was the pain to disappear. All I needed was a state of eternal rest where I won't be experiencing a pain anymore. My body is growing cold at the utterance of sex slave. All I could think of were those men, they were cold and ruthless with eyes of killers without soul and conscious.. I woke up and Ntando wasn't next to me. I stood up and went to the main house, something stopped me when I was about to enter the door. Mom was with those men, what business do they have? I stood there and peeped on them\*\*\*

Mom: Nice job guys. Thanks

Guy 1: It was nice working with you.

Mom: Thanks again. I'll call you when I need you again for now take this

\*\*\*She gave them a brown envelope\*\*\*

Guy 2: Its all here right?

Mom: Yes

Guy 3: You better call us soon ma'am because I enjoyed

\*\*\*They laughed. My heart beat was increasing and my mind was racing fast.. How could she? How could she sell me to these men? Why? Why? My own mother. No God please prove me wrong. My tears were already rolling down my cheeks. I ran back to the cottage and cried my lungs out. What did I do? How can she do that to me? After crying I went back and found mom with Asemahle\*\*\*

Me: Wow mama just wow.

Mom: And then?

Me: How can you be so cruel? How can you be so heartless? I hate you so much that I can't even pretend. Are you even my mother?

Mom: Yes

\*\*\*She said it with an attitude\*\*\*.

Me: Iphi inimba ke?

\*\*\*I cried looking at her with hatred\*\*\*

Me: How can you hire people to come and rape me Nonhle?

\*\*\*.Asemahle laughed\*\*\*

Ase: I don't know why you're crying because it's not like you're virgin. You were a prostitute remember. You can't call that a rape maybe they were bit rough but not raping you.

\*\*\*I went to her\*\*\*

Me: Excuse me?

Ase: There's n....

\*\*\*I couldn't let her finish. I gave her my hard and hottest slap and she fell down\*\*\*

Ase: You slapped me?

Me: I'll do it again

\*\*\*She looked at mom\*\*\*

Mom: Siyasanga you will never in my house raise your filthy hand to Asemahle or anyone for that matter

\*\*\*Guys I don't know why but I just hate Nonhle more than anyone else. I ran to the bathroom and took a long shower after I wrapped the towel and went to my cottage. I dried myself, lotioned and wore my skinny jean, black oversized Kappa t-shirt and sandals. I wanted to clear my head. Staying in the house with people who hate me doesn't help. I went to the park and sat next to the dam watching ducks playing\*\*\*

Me: How I wish I was as happy as these ducks. I don't know how I ended up here, seems like just yesterday everything was alright. How I ended up here tonight?

\*\*\*I couldn't hold my tears. The pain I was



feeling was beyond the word pain\*\*\*

Me: Daddy you don't know how much I miss you. With you life was just perfect. With you I was always happy. I miss you so much. Today my own mother despite me, she hates me so much. Asemahle, Yolanda have turned their backs on me. I'm so lonely right now. Tshidiso don't take my calls no more. What did I do?

\*\*\*I cried with my hands on my face. I wish I didn't have a heart, so I wouldn't have a courage to feel the pain.\*\*\*

"Hey are you okay"

\*\*\*I wiped my tears quickly but they were still falling\*\*\*

"Is everything okay?"

\*\*\*I nodded still facing the front. He sat next to me. I looked at him and it was Chris\*\*\*.

Chris: What makes such a beautiful girl cry?

Me: I'm not beautiful

Chris: Yes you are. What is wrong?

Me: Its nothing I cannot handle thanks for your concern Chris.

Chris: You still remember my name? What's wrong Siya?

\*\*\*I wiped my tears\*\*\*

Me: Its nothing

Chris: Please tell me so I can help

Me: Nobody can help me right now. Nobody can remove the pain I feel.

\*\*\*I told him everything.. He hugged me so tight and wiped my tears.\*\*\*

Chris: Pray Siyasanga and God will see you through. Certain things happen for reasons and we are all bound to fall. All I could say is that allow yourself to feel, allow yourself to feel the pain, feel it like you cannot feel it anymore. It

may not be soon but one day everything will be alright nana

Me: I doubt. My life is just a shame Chris. I want to die

\*\*\*He hugged me so tight and brushed my back. After I was calm we took a walk around the park. It felt so good until I bumped to Luniko\*\*\*

Luniko: Watch were you going jeez

Me: I'm sorry Luniko. How are you?

Luniko: Nxn

\*\*\*What was that? I looked at him as he walked away\*\*\*

Chris: Let him be.

Me: What's wrong with me?

Chris: Nothing is wrong with you.

Me: Then why do they hate me?

Chris: Because you're beautiful and they can't

compete

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Me: You think so?

Chris: Yes and I'll be lucky to have you.

Me: Who can be lucky to have a broken girl like me.

\*\*\*He held my hands and looked at me\*\*\*

Chris: Can I tell you a secret?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Chris: I loved you the same day I saw you at school but I didn't have a courage to tell you.

Me: Please just stop

Chris: Its the truth

Me: You should've kept your truth inside you. I won't be able to give you what you want.

Chris: Where are you going?

Me: I have school work to do.

\*\*\*Honestly what Chris just told me was too much for me. I don't want someone to pity me. I can't date him not when I'm this damaged. There are lot of beautiful girls out there that would die to have him but I'm not that girl. I still have a heart to mend. I still have a wound to treat. I still have a pain to remove. Don't get me wrong, yes I once had crushes. Love? Love is the biggest word to use. Dating? I don't know about that but I don't have another heart to lose.\*\*\*

Chris: I won't put pressure on you Siyasanga take as much time as you want. Tomorrow? Here at 12?

Me: That's ok.

\*\*\*I gave him my numbers then went home. I found Ntando in my cottage\*\*\*

Ntando: Where were you?

Me: Park

Ntando: Mind?

\*\*\*He was having a monopoly game\*\*\*

Me: Sure

Ntando: I want to make sure you're happy all the time

\*\*\*He kissed my cheek then we started playing\*\*\*

INSERT SIXTEEN

.

.

.

.

.

.

ΔSIYASANGAΔ

\*\*\*I was meeting Chris at the park. Its a Lovely Sundays. I did my morning routine, wore my short, off shoulder black top and adidas kicks with black beanie. I went downstairs to make something to eat.\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: You don't even greet

Me: Why would I when my existence disgust you all? So leave in peace sister

Mom: Your father forgot to teach you respect.

\*\*\*I looked at her and I was not in the mood for the drama\*\*\*

Ase: So Sis Nonhle we going to Paris immediately after our exams

Mom: Yes. It will be fun trust me

Me: La la la la la la-la-la-la

Ase: Owuhambi kanene(you're not going)

Me: And I don't want to go.

Ase: Shame you wouldn't get a chance to be on aeroplane.

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: Andiyiqhelanga nje (I'm not used to it)

Ase: Oh

Nolubabalo: I can't wait

Me: Haibo nawe na?(you too?)

Nolubabalo: What do you mean?

Me: Senditsh' ukuba ayikufaneli (I mean it doesn't suit you)

Nolubabalo: And what suits me?

Me: Bicycle

\*\*\*She looked me and I giggled\*\*\*

Me: Its the truth. At least my mother will take you to some beautiful places.... let me hate and leave you people

\*\*\*I took my bag and walked to park. I saw



Chris to my usual spot. I walked to him and lol he made a picnic\*\*\*

Chris: I'm glad you came

Me: And this?

Chris: Please sit down

\*\*\*I sat down\*\*\*

Chris: Won't you eat?

Me: Nah I'm full thanks.

Chris: Please at least have strawberries and yoghurt

Me: OK

\*\*\*We started talking and snacking. Its fun being around him\*\*\*

Chris: Do you want to destroy them too?

Me: I'm not a person who likes to pay a revenge

Chris: But its sweet Siya. Revenge is sweet.

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Me: God will deal with them

\*\*\*He stood up and packed things in the basket\*\*\*

Me: Are we done?

Chris: Let's go

\*\*\*He helped me up and walked to the car\*\*\*

Me: Whose car is this?

Chris: My dad's

\*\*\*he opened the door for me and also went to his side. We drove to this beautiful house. The security opened for us and he drove in.\*\*\*

Me: What are we doing here?

Chris: You'll see just come.

\*\*\*I got off the car so is he. He held my hand and we went inside. The house was beautiful. Mine is nothing compared to this one hey.\*\*\*

Chris: This is my home. Come let's go to the study

\*\*\*I followed him to the study. There was this guy he was handsome and looks like he's on his early 20s.\*\*\*

Chris: Bro this is my friend Siya. Siyasanga that's Jade my older bro.

Jade: I've seen them in different shapes and sizes but I've seen this beautiful girl.

\*\*\*I was blushing. He kissed my hand\*\*\*

Me: Nice to meet you.

Chris: My bro is an IT so he will help you

Me: Help me?

Chris: Its time you stand up for yourself Siya. Show these people that you're smart too. So my idea is that we should bit these people on their own game. Today you'll be richer than them

\*\*\*I looked at Jade bit confused. He explained

everything to me and we did our job. I wasn't sure about it but its time I outsmart them. After Chris dropped me home and I found mom crying\*\*\*

Me: Good day my people

Nolubabalo: What's good about this day  
Siyasanga

Me: To me it is

Ase: Who can be cruel maar?

Me: What's going on?

Ase: There was a notification that says mom is owing SARS R20 million. and they've cleaned her account.

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: I serve the living God. I pray the Lord of miracles. As the Bible say we shall never be afraid of the terror by day nor the pestilence that fly by night.

\*\*\*I laughed clapping my hands\*\*\*

Me: I've been waiting for this day

Mom: Why my guts tell me that you have something to do with that?

Me: Maybe, maybe not. We won't know. But I'm sure this is the start, who knows tomorrow this house will be taken or these cars?

Nolubabalo: Just shut up Siya shut up

Me: I'm sorry man its just that im excited you know.

\*\*\*I winked at her\*\*\*

Mom: I think you've overstayed your welcome.

Me: If I were you I wouldn't say that.

\*\*\*I laughed going to my cottage. As I was about to close the door Ntando came in\*\*\*

Me: What?

Ntando: Why it looks like you have something to

do with that?

\*\*\*I looked at him while swallowing hard\*\*\*

Me: She wronged me

Ntando: How?

Me: I can't tell you

Ntando: Siya you have to tell me.

\*\*\*I looked down\*\*\*

Ntando: Talk

Me: She...No Ntando its nothing

Ntando: You have to tell me everything Siya

Me: She...wh...when you guys were out, mom sold me to 3 men to come and rape me

\*\*\*He sat down quietly\*\*\*

Me: Ntand do want to cause any fight between you too. I know how much

she loves you and she's your mother after all

\*\*\*I sat next to him wiping my tears\*\*\*

Me: Forgive me Ntando

\*\*\*He said nothing and hugged me tight. After that there was a knock on the door. I stood up and it was Jade\*\*\*

Me: What are you doing here? How did you find my house?

Jade: Chris told me. A friend of mine gave me these papers and your mother has to sign them

\*\*\*I looked at Ntando and read them.\*\*\*

Me: But this is too much. Even if I do, how would I get her signature

Ntando: Let me see

\*\*\*I gave him and he started reading then laughed\*\*\*

Ntando: You're 20 times wicked than Nolubabalo hey. I respect you, you want her to sell you her companies using tricks?

\*\*\*I looked down shaking\*\*\*

Ntando: This is easy I'll go get her signature but what if she reads?

Jade: Make sure she doesn't

Me: Besides she trusts you and she's not in the mood

Ntando: Anything for my sister

\*\*\*He walked out and my heartbeat increased instantly\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

ΔNARRATEDΔ

\*\*\*Ntando walked in his mom's room.\*\*\*



Ntando: Mom I need you to do something for me

Nonhle: What?

Ntando: At school they gave us these forms and you just need to sign them

Nonhle: For?

Ntando: Uh...uhm...Its a....we going to Maths Olympiad next week and I forgot to tell you.

Nonhle: Get me a pen

\*\*\*He took a pen and she signed. After that Siyasanga got in\*\*\*

Nonhle: Who invited you in

Siyasanga: I came to give you this

\*\*\*it was a R10 note\*\*\*

Nonhle: What's that for?

Siyasanga: You've sold me your companies with R10

\*\*\*She smiled looking at Nonhle\*\*\*

Nonhle: Meaning?

Siyasanga: You see those papers you just signed nc nc nc you were selling your company to me.

Nonhle: How?

Siyasanga: You signed them without reading.  
Thanks Ntando

Nonhle: Ntando how could you?

Ntando: You bought men to come and rape my sister and no one touches my sister and gets away with it. You've dug your own grave

Nonhle: You little wicked witch

\*\*\*She stood up crying\*\*\*

Siyasanga: Its good to be wicked you know and I've noticed that I'm the smartest witch.

\*\*\*she was smiling like its her last day on

earth\*\*\*

Siyasanga: Its good doing business with you  
mama

Nonhle: I'm not your mother

Siyasanga: Oh of course I'll take you as my  
mother's jealous friend.

\*\*\*Nonhle swallowed hard looks like Siya hit the  
nerve\*\*\*

Siyasanga: Let's go Ntando

\*\*\*They left Nonhle crying so loud\*\*\*

INSERT SEVENTEEN

.

.

.

.

.

.

ΔSIYASANGAΔ

\*\*\*I woke up and I wasn't feeling well. My body was very weak. I dragged my feet and went to the main house. When I arrived there mom was throwing tantrums and crying. As much as I hate her she's still my mother and she gave birth to me. I hate seeing her this hurt because of me. Yes she did me wrong but I cannot be the one to punish. God should be the one to deal with her.\*\*\*

Mom: They gave me 3 bloody days to pay my debts. Where will I get 20 million in three days? They will take away my cars, my house. My companies are already gone.

\*\*\*I felt sorry for her\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: I'm sorry my friend but don't you think you can talk to Siya?

Mom: I don't want anything to do with that bitch

Ntando: Sometimes you have to swallow your pride and do what's right mama.

Mom: Wena and Siya will pay for everything you did. You'll regret double-crossing me.

Me: Mama

\*\*\*She turned and looked at me\*\*\*

Me: If you want to punish us then punish me instead. Ntando has nothing to do with everything

Ntando: No Siya I knew what I was doing.

Me: No Ntando it was wrong for me to destroy the bond you guys had. Mama punish me instead.

Mom: You both will taste your own medicine. One of you will go to hell..

\*\*\*I swallowed hard looking at Ntando who didn't give 2 fucks. I just left to do my hygiene process, lotion and wore my school uniform,

tied my hair neatly and went downstairs. I grabbed an apple and went to take my bag. My body was really down. Then Ntando and I went to school. I couldn't wait to go home. After school Ntando went to fetch me and we walked to the bus stop. I heard Chris calling my name running to us\*\*\*

Chris: How are you?

Me: I don't know hey.

Chris: Next week we starting our exams so won't you study with us?

Me: Us?

Chris: Few of my classmates

Me: I'll see

\*\*\*We started talking for sometime and the sound of a gun interrupted us. My body became weaker and my knees couldn't take it anymore. I went on my knees and cried my lungs out trying

to wake Ntando who was badly bleeding. I felt like I was suffocating. Chris quickly called an ambulance and it arrived after 15 minutes.\*\*\*

Me: Why? Why?

\*\*\*That's all I was able to say. We went to the hospital and I could mom. The doctor instructed us to wait outside. Mom, Nolubabaland and Ase came running\*\*\*

Mom: What happened?

Chris: He was shot.

Nolubabalo: Who can be this evil?

\*\*\*I was crying silently praying to God to save my brother. I can't lose him not when I found him now. Noo\*\*\*

Mom: Why are they taking so long!

\*\*\*After the doctor came with a nurse. I stood up and they didn't look like they got good news\*\*\*

Dr: Miss Campbell?

Mom: Yes?

Dr: I have bad news. We tried to remove the first bullet on his arm.

Mom: But?

Dr: The second bullet went straight to his Heart  
I'm sorry.....

\*\*\*I couldn't wait for him to finish. I ran outside  
and when I was out I bursted in tears.INSERT  
SEVENTEEN

.

.

.

.

.

.

ΔSIYASANGAΔ



\*\*\*I woke up and I wasn't feeling well. My body was very weak. I dragged my feet and went to the main house. When I arrived there mom was throwing tantrums and crying. As much as I hate her she's still my mother and she gave birth to me. I hate seeing her this hurt because of me. Yes she did me wrong but I cannot be the one to punish. God should be the one to deal with her.\*\*\*

Mom: They gave me 3 bloody days to pay my debts. Where will I get 20 million in three days? They will take away my cars, my house. My companies are already gone.

\*\*\*I felt sorry for her\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: I'm sorry my friend but don't you think you can talk to Siya?

Mom: I don't want anything to do with that bitch

Ntando: Sometimes you have to swallow your pride and do what's right mama.

Mom: Wena and Siya will pay for everything you did. You'll regret double-crossing me.

Me: Mama

\*\*\*She turned and looked at me\*\*\*

Me: If you want to punish us then punish me instead. Ntando has nothing to do with everything

Ntando: No Siya I knew what I was doing.

Me: No Ntando it was wrong for me to destroy the bond you guys had. Mama punish me instead.

Mom: You both will taste your own medicine. One of you will go to hell..

\*\*\*I swallowed hard looking at Ntando who didn't give 2 fucks. I just left to do my hygiene process, lotion and wore my school uniform, tied my hair neatly and went downstairs. I grabbed an apple and went to take my bag. My

body was really down. Then Ntando and I went to school. I couldn't wait to go home. After school Ntando went to fetch me and we walked to the bus stop. I heard Chris calling my name running to us\*\*\*

Chris: How are you?

Me: I don't know hey.

Chris: Next week we starting our exams so won't you study with us?

Me: Us?

Chris: Few of my classmates

Me: I'll see

\*\*\*We started talking for sometime and the sound of a gun interrupted us. My body became weaker and my knees couldn't take it anymore. I went on my knees and cried my lungs out trying to wake Ntando who was badly bleeding. I felt like I was suffocating. Chris quickly called an

ambulance and it arrived after 15 minutes.\*\*\*

Me: Why? Why?

\*\*\*That's all I was able to say. We went to the hospital and I could mom. The doctor instructed us to wait outside. Mom, Nolubabaland and Ase came running\*\*\*

Mom: What happened?

Chris: He was shot.

Nolubabalo: Who can be this evil?

\*\*\*I was crying silently praying to God to save my brother. I can't lose him not when I found him now. Noo\*\*\*

Mom: Why are they taking so long!

\*\*\*After the doctor came with a nurse. I stood up and they didn't look like they got good news\*\*\*

Dr: Miss Campbell?

Mom: Yes?

Dr: I have bad news. We tried to remove the first bullet on his arm.

Mom: But?

Dr: The second bullet went straight to his Heart  
I'm sorry.....

\*\*\*I couldn't wait for him to finish. I ran outside and when I was out I bursted in tears. No not my Ntando. I was in the most unimagivable pain one can experience. I don't even wish my enemies this pain because it was deep. Ever felt like you can rip your chest apart and rub off the pain in your heart. Ever felt like how would life be if we didn't have hearts? Maybe we wouldn't have courage to feel so broken. That's exactly how I felt. I don't even know how will I overcome this. I blame myself for everything\*\*\*

Chris: Siya don't do this to yourself.

Me: I ca...nt it hurts. Ntando is gone and its all

my fault. If I didn't involve him to this none of it would've happened..

\*\*\*He hugged me so tight\*\*\*

Chris: It will be fine. Don't you wanna see him for the last time?

Me: Let's go

\*\*\*He helped me up and went to his room. I looked at mom with all the hate in my body. I know she had something to do with this. When we got to his ward. I slowly got close to him and I couldn't utter a single word. I reminisced all the memories we had together and I cried almost my lungs out. It was too much for me to take it in. I felt like they were sucking my breathe out of my body. God please hear my cries\*\*\*

Chris: Come here

Me: Ntando

\*\*\*I cried on Chris's arms until I was left with hiccups\*\*\*

Me: Rest in peace

\*\*\*That came in whisper then we walked out. Mind my uniform was full of blood stains\*\*\*

INSERT EIGHTEEN

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*It was the day for the funeral and I've been locking myself inside my cottage. All I could do is crying and praying to God to protect me since he failed to protect my brother. Somehow I wish I was the one dead not Ntando. He didn't

deserve to die. I heard someone gently shaking me and I slowly turned to look who was that and it was Jade\*\*\*

Jade: Siya how are you?

\*\*\*I said nothing and cried. He embraced me\*\*\*

Jade: Shhh Nana it will be fine.

Me: It will never be fine Jade. I miss him so much. If I didn't involve him to this he would've been here right here.

\*\*\*He gently remove me from his chest\*\*\*

Jade: Siya you cannot always blame yourself for everything. You didn't pull a trigger.

Me: That's exactly how it feels Jade. I feel like I'm the one who pulled the trigger. My life is just a curse.

\*\*\*He wiped my tears\*\*\*

Jade: You have to be strong Siya. If you can't do it for me then do it for Ntando.



\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Me: He probably hates me right now. All I wanted was to stand up for myself. All I wanted was Nonhle to feel the the pain I was feeling but look how it turned. I'm such a bad person. I wish my mother aborted me. I wish I died along with daddy. This world is bad.

\*\*\*I cried so hard and he held both my hands\*\*\*

Jade: I just hope you don't commit suicide. Siyasanga you're stronger than this and I know that you'll conquer all of this. You just have to believe and pray to God. Time heals Nana

Me: I'm tired of pain Jade. I wanna be happy like any other teenagers out there. I want peace. Why do I have to cry out for happiness?

Jade: It takes courage babe.

\*\*\*I fell on his chest and cried my lungs out with him brushing my back. After that he helped me take out my outfit. Then I went to the main

house. Many people were there. I just passed them and went to the bathroom and bathed, dried myself, lotion and wore my high waisted black knee length pencil skirt and white off shoulder top and a nude black heel then went to the cottage. Jade was sitting on bed with Chris\*\*\*

Chris: Nana

\*\*\*he said hugging me\*\*\*

Chris: Are you ready

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Me: Who can be ready for this?

Jade: I'll be with you with every step you take

\*\*\*I nodded then we went to the car and drove to church.. The funeral was funeral and I was trying by all means not to cry. After funeral I went home and locked myself inside the cottage and cried so loud. I still couldn't accept

that Ntando is gone. I must have fallen asleep because I woke up and the time was 8:30pm. I dragged my feet and went to the main house. When I got there Nonhle was eating with Asemahle. I passed them without saying anything and went to the kitchen\*\*\*

Mom: Uzobulisa nine? (When are you gonna greet?)

Me: Not now Nonhle please.

Mom: Mxm

\*\*\*I looked at her and took my card where I transferred her money to and threw it to her\*\*\*

Mom: And this?

Me: The pin is \*\*\*\*\* Your money is all there I want nothing to do with you.

Mom: My companies?

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Me: You'll get them

\*\*\*I took a yoghurt and went to my cottage. I ate then slept. I was woken by someone pouring water on my face, I gasped for air then opened my eyes even though it was hard\*\*\*

Mom: Wake up

Me: Did you really have to pour water on my face?

Mom: Mxm go make breakfast

\*\*\*I looked at her then bursted into a loud laughter\*\*\*

Me: God didn't make mistake by giving you two hands hey.

\*\*\*She slapped me\*\*\*

Mom: You think you know better? Go make breakfast and bath, your client is on its way.

\*\*\*With that she left. For goodness sake.

Ntando has been buried yesterday and all she thinks of is getting me clients for what? Oh no. I

sat on my bed\*\*\*

Me: I can't go back to that life.

\*\*\*Tears were threatening and mom got in with a red off shoulder short dress and six inch gold stilettos\*\*\*

Mom: You're waisting my time. Just wash your face, brush your teeth and wear these. I'll be in the main house

\*\*\*She left. Is this woman for real?\*\*\*

Me:ARHHHHHHHHHHGGGGGGGG

\*\*\*I screamed sitting on the floor crying. When I thought I've escaped that life now it comes back. I stood up and did what she said I should do then went to the main house and BOOM\*\*\*

INSERT NINETEEN

.

.

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*There was a steamy session in the sitting room. I wanted to laugh but mine is coming soon and it could be worse. I cleared my throat and they both looked at me. They looked like dogs caught stealing eggs.\*\*\*

Me: Three some. Haiii my sister you're strong. There are 5 bedrooms here

Tshidiso: What are you doing here?

Me: Its my home hello. I bet you're good in what you do hey, two girls all to yourself. Hello Yolanda

\*\*\*She swallowed hard and I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: If you knew that its far phezulu you should've came to my cottage not in the sitting room. Eww disgusting.

\*\*\*They were wearing and after they left. I looked at Ase and she rolled her eyes\*\*\*

Me: Go and bath. You're smelling cock.

Ase: Thanks for ruining the moment

Me: I'm sorry jeez

\*\*\*She stood up and left. Mom entered followed by this other scary dark guy. I started shivering taking steps back.\*\*\*

Mom: Honey

\*\*\*She had a smirk on her face\*\*\*

Mom: I guess you're ready. Oh this is Bra King

\*\*\*I looked at him as scary as he was.\*\*\*

Mom: Have fun

\*\*\*The guy gave me a hand but I just walked

alone. I opened the car for myself and he came out and went to his side then drove\*\*\*

Bra K: I heard you're been on this for months

Me: Oh

\*\*\*I was disgusted by him. After a long drive. I noticed that we were in the bushes or forest something like that\*\*\*

Me: What am I doing here?

Bra K: Stay quiet

\*\*\* He drove in and I could see w house from a distance. The guards opened and he drove in. My body was not eased. I got out and we walked in, more like a warehouse. There were guards all over others were walking up and down with big guns on their hands. After a long walk we finally got inside a small room then he locked. I took few steps back looking at this man\*\*\*



Me: What am I doing here?

\*\*\*he said nothing a took a chair and put it on the middle\*\*\*

Bra K: Sit

Me: Why?

Bra K: I SAID SIT

\*\*\*His voice became scarier and I didn't waste time. I sat down and he tied me with a rope then opened the door, two guys came in, they looked fit and strong. My tears were already doubled down my cheeks praying to God and my Ancestors to protect me\*\*\*

Bra K: Yeah my guys you may start

\*\*\*The first guy took a long sjambok and started beating me. I screamed. It hurts really bad. The other guy didn't have mercy on me. I was even out of tears but still crying. I don't know why they were doing this, my body was

burning and in pain.\*\*\*

Bra K: Good now take

\*\*\*It was an oil. I let them be and they poured it all around me. I was ready to die\*\*\*

Me: Dear God please accept my soul.

\*\*\*with that I said closing my eyes and my body became numb from all the beating. Before they took the match there was a strong cold wind blowing and there appears two very old men wearing white, they started beating these man very painfully\*\*\*

"SHE'S ANOINTED AND SURROUNDED BY WARRIORS"

\*\*\*Those were the voices I heard while these men were crying for their lives.\*\*\*

Guy1: Okay okay

Bra K: I'm dying here untie her.

\*\*\*He untied me and it took me few minutes to

stand up from all this pain I was feeling. I finally stood up and ran for my life. When I got inside the gate, the guards didn't hesitate to open up for me. I was crying not knowing where I was going until a car pulled next to me."\*\*

"Siya"

\*\*\*I tried to see who it was because the voice sounded familiar. I stopped and Aviwe came to me running\*\*\*

Aviwe: Siya?

Me: Aviwe

\*\*\*She tried to hug me but I quickly stopped her and she looked me\*\*\*

Aviwe: Who did this?

\*\*\*She said scanning at my bruises. I just cried and she helped Me inside the car\*\*\*

Aviwe: Hung in there baby I'm taking you to the hospital

\*\*\*The pain I was feeling. I couldn't even move. I was crying all the way to the hospital and when we got there the nurses quickly helped me\*\*\*

INSERT TWENTY

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*After the doctor applied an ointment on my body she went out and Aviwe came in. She looked at me and then wiped my tears\*\*\*

Aviwe: How you're feeling?

Me: I don't know

Aviwe: What really happened babe?

\*\*\*I told her everything and she hugged me. We were both crying\*\*\*

Aviwe: I'm sorry baby

Me: My own mother bought men to hit me into a pulp. I really hate her.

Aviwe: Shhh Nana don't cry.

Me: Can you find Jade McCarthy for me.

\*\*\*She nodded and left.\*\*\*

Me: I almost died dear God but you saved me. Why? Why couldn't you let me die?

\*\*\*I lay there and cried. I must have fallen asleep because I was woken by someone shaking me gently. I opened my eyes and it was Jade. I fell on his arms\*\*\*

Jade: I'm here Nana, I'm here now.

Me: They almost killed me Jade, I almost died.

\*\*\*He kept on brushing my back, when I was

calm I removed my head and looked at him\*\*\*

Jade: From now on I'll make sure you're safe and I'll protect you with every strength I have.

Me: I can't go back to that house Jade, I can't face that woman ever again.

Aviwe: Of course you not going back there. I'll take you to a Hotel in Pretoria then we'll take it from there.

Me: Thank you

\*\*\*My voice was hoarse and breaking. Then the nurse came in with food and medications. Jade fed me then helped me drink my medicines.\*\*\*

Me: When am I leaving?

Aviwe: They said today babe

\*\*\*I smiled faintly.\*\*\*

Me: Thank you Aviwe. Thank you so much

\*\*\*She smiled brushing my hand\*\*\*

Aviwe: Can I ask?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Aviwe: What really happened between my Fam and you?

Me: Meaning?

Aviwe: Whenever I talk about you they throw staples at me. What's going on?

Me: I don't know but what I know is that I woke up the other day everyone hating me. I then saw your brother, Luniko and gave me the most disgusting look. Only God knows what happened.

\*\*\*She nodded then the doctor came in\*\*\*

Dr: Seems like my patient is getting better

Me: With them here yes

\*\*\*He smiled and examined me then gave Aviwe the discharging forms, she signed then Jade gave me his jacket. I went to Aviwe's car

and we drove in Pretoria with Jade following us. When we got in the hotel I took a warm bath with salt to ease the pain. After that I dried and Aviwe gave me a black and white tracksuit.\*\*\*

Me: I want to go home and take few things

Jade: I'll go with you.

\*\*\*We left and we got there I went straight to my cottage and took all my clothes, school bag with all my books in and school uniform and left what Nonhle bought for me, then I went to the main house and Nonhle was shocked to see me\*\*\*

Mom: Si...Siya

Me: I thought Nolubabalo is the most wicked person in this world but I guess I was wrong, You're the devil himself

Mom: Si

\*\*\*I raised my hand as a sign of stop\*\*\*



Me: For all my life I've never seen such a wicked mother like you. I've been taught tolerance and patience but now it came to the point where I'm saying its ENOUGH. I've heard Enough of your mistreatments. I'm tired of being your slave Nonhle, I'm tired of tolerating your nonsense. I'm tired of being your puppet

Mom: Yo.....

Me: And you know what I forgive you for putting my life in misery, I forgive you for all the pain you gave me, I forgive you for killing Ntando, for having me beaten into a pulp, I forgive you wholeheartedly. But may God keep you alive to see me rising because I know that eventually I'll be happy. It may not be now but eventually. I'll keep the companies and Nonhle I wish you all the best God can provide for you. I just don't know why God punished me like this by giving me such a demonic mother like you

\*\*\*I wiped my tears\*\*\*

Me: You're nothing but a dog.

\*\*\*I spit on her face and left her tongue tied. I got inside the car and we drove to the hotel. Aviwe was not around but left a note saying she'll see me tomorrow\*\*\*

Jade: Hungry?

Me: No but a strong black coffee will do

Jade: Okay. I called home and told them I'll stay here for few days until we get you a place.

\*\*\*I nodded and he gave me my cup of strong coffee\*\*\*

Jade: When are you going back to school?

Me: Tomorrow

\*\*\*he looked me shocked\*\*\*

Me: I can't be sitting her all day feeling sorry for myself Jade

\*\*\*He nodded and after he went to bath. I

watched TV then Jade joined me\*\*\*

Jade: I so wish you can find happiness like any other teenagers Siya.

Me: I will

\*\*\*I smiled and my heart was filled with hope.\*\*\*

Me: Thank you

\*\*\*I kissed his cheek\*\*

Jade: Wow

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: Let's pray

Jade: Okay

\*\*\*I started praying and after saying Amen my body felt lighter,it was like the heavy load on my shoulder was taken off. I went to bed\*\*\*

Jade: Can I join in?

Me: Nope

Jade: Please, I wanna make sure you're safe.

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: No funny business

\*\*\*He came running then hr cuddled me. I woke up when someone gently shaking me. I looked up and it was Jade\*\*\*

Me: Hmmmmm

Jade: Time for school. Your water Is ready, come and bath while I iron your uniform

\*\*\*I stretched my arms then went to bath, I lotion and wore my uniform\*\*\*

Jade: You look so innocent in that

Me: Pshh shut up

\*\*\*He made breakfast and we ate. After eating I grabbed my bag and he drove me to school\*\*\*

Jade: Look, Chris will look after you. I'll come take you after school.

Me: Thanks

\*\*\*he gave me a pocket money and I got inside.  
I saw Yolanda next to the gate and I passed  
her\*\*\*

Yolanda: Siya

\*\*\*I turned and looked at her\*\*\*

Yolanda: I know I haven't been nice to you and  
believe me when I say I don't know what got to  
me, please forgive me.

Me: Fine

\*\*\*I said turning but she stopped me\*\*\*

Yolanda: I came to my senses when I started  
vomiting a green small folded plastic.

\*\*\*I wanted to laugh very bad but energy didn't  
allow me\*\*\*

Me: Okay Yolanda I forgive you.

Yolanda: Can we maybe be friends again

Me: Its better off without that. Im scared of friends.

Yolanda: I understand and again I'm sorry

\*\*\*I faked smile and turned to walk away, I saw Chris and ran to him\*\*\*

Chris: Babe

Me: Nana

Chris: Nana is you.

Me: Why me?

Chris: Because I said so

\*\*\*I smiled. Dear God I hope they don't change to monsters because they are the only FAM I have right now\*\*\*

Chris:/Don't cry

\*\*\*He said wiping tears on my face\*\*\*

Chris: You deserve to be happy

Me: Thank you.

Chris: Come and meet my girlfriend.

\*\*\*I giggled followed behind him to introduce me to his girl.\*\*\*

Chris: There she is

\*\*\*I smiled looking at the indian girl, she was pretty with small hazel eyes and small pink lips\*\*\*

Chris: Siya this is Roshni, Roshni this is my sister also my best friend Siyasanga

Roshni: Nice to meet you Siya

\*\*\*She stretched her hand for a hand shake\*\*

Me: Likewise. I gotta go to class.

Roshni: See ya

\*\*\*I blew kisses on them going to my class\*\*\*

I DON'T EVEN KNOW MOTHER'S HATRED BUT ANYWAYS I'LL KEEP ON WRITING, SO I'M SORRY IF YOU HAVE A PROBLEM GO TO HELL

AND TAG YOUR ASS ALONG. I'M TIRED OF PEOPLE criticizing ME. ENOUGH NOW!!

.

.

INSERT TWENTY ONE

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Jade woke up early since his parents called him. He did all his routines then firstly drove to Kyalami, Nonhle's house. When he got there he found Nonhle laying on the couch crying herself to death. He gently shook her and she jumped



quickly wiping her tears away.\*\*\*

Nonhle: Who are you?

\*\*\*Jade chuckled and sat next to her\*\*\*

Jade: I'm sorry ma'am. My name is Jade McCarthy Siya's best friend.

\*\*\*Nonhle cried out loud shaking\*\*\*

Nonhle: Wh....where is she??

Jade: That doesn't matter, I came to give you this.

\*\*\*He threw the brown envelope to her\*\*\*

Jade: Take that and go back where you coming from. I understand that Siya wasn't treated well since her father died but she was better off without you. Sign that and take all your companies with you. Siya wants nothing, I mean NOTHING to do with you.

Nonhle: These companies won't bring back what I've lost. I've lost so much.

\*\*\*She tried wiping tears off her face but it was useless\*\*\*

Nonhle: I've lost my children Jade, I've lost my only son. I've sold my own daughter to men, I almost killed her. I'm finished.

\*\*\*She fell on her knees, held her stomach and cried her lungs out\*\*\*

Nonhle: I'm.....I.... m.....fi..nished.

Jade: I'm sorry Miss Campbell but you made this bed yourself so lie on it. It will be the best if you stay away from her.

Nonhle: Ahhh dear God what have I done.

Jade: Crying wont help. I have to go. Good bye.

\*\*\*He stood up, looked at her then left. He drove to Fourways in his parent's house. When he got there he found His parents already having breakfast with Chris and Palesa (his ex girl)\*\*\*

Jade: Good morning

Trisha(his mom): Hey baby. Come sit here.

Jade: OK what is she doing here?

\*\*\*Looking at Palesa\*\*\*

Mike(dad): Just sit down and have breakfast.

Chris: How's Siya?

Jade: Copying

Trisha: Who's that?

Jade: My girlfriend

\*\*\*He kept a serious face looking at Palesa\*\*\*

Trisha: Too bad because you have to leave that girl.

Jade: I'll be doing that because?

Mike: Palesa is your soon to be wife and you should stay away from that girl.

Jade: I will never do that

Mike: It wasn't a request request my boy. You'll marry Palesa and my word is finale

\*\*\*His voice was firm but low\*\*\*

Jade: Siya needs me dad and I cannot just leave her like this. She needs a place to stay and I'm helping her to find it.

Trisha: Can't she do that herself?

Jade: No

Mike: Doesn't she work?

\*\*\*Jade kept quiet for sometime\*\*\*

Jade: She's still in school father.

Mike: Good I'm sure she have parents to go to. I don't want to hear anything about Siya. You'll now respect your wife right over there. Or else, you'll wish I was never your father, you'll be disowned and I'll make sure no one picks you up when you are down

\*\*\*Jade knew that his father meant every word

he said. He swallowed hard and nodded\*\*\*

Jade: Yes father

Chris: Weak ass nxn

\*\*\*He stood up and left them there\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*When I woke up, Jade wasn't in the room. I did all my morning routines then went to school. School was school and when I went out I saw Nonhle standing next to her brand new car. I started shaking from fear. My legs jammed for few seconds then she came to me.\*\*\*

Mom: Thando

\*\*\*I kept quiet\*\*\*

Mom: Nana

\*\*\*She started crying\*\*\*

Mom: Ndiyaxolisa (I'm sorry) I wasn't myself I promise. Trust me when I say I regret it.

Me: And its too late Leandra. Its too late for the regrets, you've taken my soul, stabbed my heart to death.

Mom: Ndiyazi (I know) and I regret it trust me. I wish I can turn back the clock and make things right with you but I know that's impossible. Siya ndiyakucela(please) forgive me.

\*\*\*Tears escaped my eyes\*\*\*

Me: Life without you was wonderful even though Nolubabalo treated me like a dog buy it was wonderful until you came. Why didn't you die? Right now I wish you never came back into my life. Look at you, you sorry? Are you?

\*\*\*I wiped my tears but they still kept coming\*\*\*

Me: How would I begin to tell you the pain I feel right? Mommy I am still a virgin, I mean I was still a virgin. I could smell him, I could smell that dog Nolubabalo sold me to. He smelled like a stale cigarette smoke. He cuffed me painfully. He touched my face and my hair bristled with fright.

\*\*\*I closed my eyes thinking of Terry while tears were doubled down my cheeks\*\*\*

Me: I felt him entering. I wanted to scream but I couldn't, he told me he paid a Good price for me. I whole body was numb and I had fled into a deep dark Space where no human being could ever reach me.

\*\*\*She tried to touch me but I moved back\*\*\*

Me: All my life I've never felt so unworthy. Daddy told me that a woman's body is God's temple and I should always respect my body but after that I felt like I betrayed him. My King.

\*\*\*She was busy crying\*\*\*

Me: Do you know how it feels to be tortured? Raped? Manipulated? Abused? Do you know how it feels to be unhappy? Praying everyday to God so he can protect you? My body was hijacked Nonhle and you never ever gave a damn about that. You're here today to ask for forgiveness and truly speaking I forgive you. Have a good life.

\*\*\*I wiped my tears and walked away\*\*\*

Mom: I'M GOING BACK TO UK

\*\*\*She shouted after me and I turned\*\*\*\*

Me: For the first time you spoke sense. Go Leandra. Go, you do not belong here. Never in your life think of coming back. You've caused more than enough damage. Go.

\*\*\*I turned and ran to the hotel crying. When I got there I found Jade not around and all his clothes were gone. I tried calling him and he



picked up on the third ring\*\*\*

Jade: Jade McCarthy

Me: Where are you?

Jade: Oh Siya. I'm at Fourways.

Me: When are you coming back?

Jade: I don't know but don't expect me anytime soon

Me: What do you mean?

Jade: Its time you stand on your feet and take care of yourself. I have a family to take care of Siya, you also

have to find your own family.

\*\*\*Tears escaped. Wow I didn't expect this from him, knowing very well that I have no one at all. I cut the call and sat on the floor and sobbed.

Why ? Don't I deserve happiness? I'm in this bad world alone now. I stood up and went to check the contract for mom's companies and I didn't

find it\*\*\*

Me: JADE

\*\*\*I screamed crying my lungs out. How will I pay for my school fees?How will I pay for this hotel? I have to leave before they kick me out. What have I done to deserve such pain? My life is just a curse. I cried with all these thoughts in my head. Oh how I wish daddy was here to tell me all will be alright.\*\*\*

..

.

.

I WILL STOP WRITING WHEN SOMEONE  
REPORTS MY PAGE.. SOZE NDINGABHALI  
KEMNA

INSERT TWENTY TWO

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*After crying I stood up and started packing my stuff. I thought of calling Aviwe and ask for help but I didn't want to be more of a burden. After packing I changed into a black and white tracksuit and black adidas kicks then went to drop the keys at the reception. Even though I had no clue about where I was going but with God it is well. I only had a R100 note with me nothing else. Life is so flabbergasting right, how all of the sudden you go from being happy to sadness, from sadness to happiness then again

it take you back to square one. How I wish I wasn't born, how I wish I had both parents to take care of me, love me. I wish I never met Jade, I wish I never met Luniko, Leandra, Nolubabalo, Asemahle, everyone. I miss those days with daddy when it was just the two of us against the world, he would buy me a car instead of a doll and when I ask why he would say "I want you to think like a businesswoman instead of sitting home and taking care of babies." He always wanted me to be the son he never had but anyways that all came in good terms. I loved him more than I loved myself. After all this long walk to God knows where, I was super tired. I sat down and bought some chips, drink and bread. I was in tears all along trying to picture how life would have been if daddy was here. After eating, I stood up and continued walking. It was now 10pm and I was scared, two boys came running towards me and grabbed my bag\*\*\*\*

Me: My b....

\*\*\*That's all I managed to say before falling down my knees and cried for the better. Crying was useless because it didn't help, no one listened, no one cared. I picked myself up and I was ready for anything.\*\*\*

"Dumela"

\*\*\*I looked up with fear and I would be lying if I say I know her\*\*\*\*

Her: I'm Sharon

\*\*\*I looked at her blankly and said nothing\*\*\*

Sharon: You're beautiful, what are you doing here in this night?

Me: Walking.

Sharon: You suppose to be home, studying or anything

Me: I'm homeless.

\*\*\*We sat on the big stone\*\*\*

Sharon: What do you mean?

Me: I mean that. Wena what are you doing here?

Sharon: I had to run away from home

Me: Why?

\*\*\*That came quick\*\*\*

Sharon: Ran away from my stepfather, he used me as his sex slave and mom had no say in that.

\*\*\*I could hear the sadness in her voice. She was pretty, dark beauty, dimples, small Chinese eyes, she has a body of a model and middle height\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry.

Sharon: What's your name?

\*\*\*I forgot I didn't tell her\*\*\*

Me: Siyasanga

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Sharon: I'm hungry

\*\*\*Tears fell on my face as I thought about the money I'm left with and with Sharon too things will be tough. I took the change in my pocket and gave her R20\*\*\*

Me: Here. Go get something to eat.

Sharon: What about you?

Me: I wanna die

\*\*\*She wiped away my nonstop tears on my face\*\*\*

Sharon: We'll get over this.

Me: When?

Sharon: Time heals and we have to live to see that. We'll survive all this. God sees us, he's listening to our cries and he will find a solution and we will be fine.

Me: Who's God? Is he the one who let all this happen? Is he the one who took my daddy away

from me? Is he the one who made mom turn her back away from me? I hate him if that's the God you're talking about.

\*\*\*I was crying all along trying to figure what went wrong. Dear My Life, where are you taking me?\*\*\*

Sharon: He had reasons for that, don't doubt his glory and mercy.

Me: Please

\*\*\*I cried as she embraced me.\*\*\*

Sharon: Let's go get some place to sleep.

\*\*\*We walked to the small shelter she used to sleep in. I said a shirt prayer and cried myself to sleep on the old, dirty, torn mattress. Not that I had any choice though. I woke up from the screams and I quickly stood up when I saw that Sharon was laying there by the door naked. I crawled to her and I cried hysterically\*\*\*



Me: What happened?

Sharon: They raped me.

\*\*\*She said weakly looks like she was on pains and heartbroken.\*\*\*

Me: Sharon

Sharon: Help me up, we have to run.

\*\*\*She couldn't stop the tears on her face and so was I. Is this the environment you wanted me to live in daddy? After she got dressed we started running to only God knows where. I couldn't stop thinking for the worst. I was afraid and lost hope.\*\*\*

Sharon: I thought leaving my step father will make things worse.

\*\*\*I pity her so much. I embraced her and we were crying on each other's arms\*\*\*

.

.

·  
·  
★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*It was a Wednesday morning and tomorrow was Siya's birthday. Even though Jade knew that it was gonna be impossible to spend time with her for the day. He got up leaving Palesa sleeping and went to bath, lotion and wore his blue skinny jean, white kappa T-shirt and blue and white vans. then went downstairs. His mom was making some breakfast and his dad was having some coffee\*\*\*

Jade: Good morning

Trisha: Hey, where's Palesa?

Jade: In her room.

Mike: Going somewhere?

Jade: Yes. I'll see you guys later.

\*\*\*He left them there and drove to Pretoria in

the hotel to see Siya. Sadly the receptionist told him that she left and someone else moved in that room. He went to her school and the teachers haven't seen her today. He started sweating\*\*\*

Jade: Where is she?

\*\*\*He tried calling her but it went straight to voicemail. He started panicking and hoping she's safe wherever she is\*\*\*

Jade: It is all my fault. If anything happens to her..

\*\*\*He shook his head trying all his best to fight the tears\*\*\*

Jade: I won't forgive myself. Why?

\*\*\*He put hands on his face\*\*\*

Jade: Dear God please protect her. I hope all is well. Oh Siya please do forgive me. Please forgive me

\*\*\*He got inside the car and drove back home\*\*\*\*

INSERT TWENTY THREE

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*It was my birthday and it hurts knowing that I will be celebrating it on the streets with Sharon.\*\*\*

Sharon: What's wrong?

Me: I wish this day never existed.

Sharon: Meaning?

Me: Its my birthday today. If my father was here, he would've made it special.

\*\*\*She wiped tears away from my face\*\*\*

Sharon: Let him rest in peace Siya and I believe that we'll get over this. Listen

\*\*\*I looked at her and she smiled\*\*\*

Sharon: HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU, HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU, HAPPY BIRTHDAY DEAR SIYA, HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU.

\*\*\*She sang to me and I was smiling like an idiot. She's has an angelic voice, very smooth and pure.\*\*\*

Sharon: Happy birthday baby. May Go fulfill all your wishes, may you have an eternal happiness without worries and pain. May you live longer and conquer all.

\*\*\*I wiped tears on my face and hugged her\*\*\*

Me: You just made it special thanks.

Sharon: What do we do for you today?

Me: We have to find food. I'm hungry.

Sharon: Whatever you need birthday girl.

\*\*\*She smiled and helped me up. We went to buy something for us to eat then walked to the park to eat. After eating we walked around and started chatting.\*\*\*

"Hey"

\*\*\*We looked up and it was a beautiful lady on her late 30s\*\*\*

Us: Hi

Lady: Uhm I'm quiet lost, I need your help.

Sharon: With?

Lady: I need a place called Besvally.

\*\*\*I looked at Sharon because I don't have an idea about where that place could be\*\*\*

Sharon: Okay

\*\*\*She started directing her and she thanked\*\*\*

Lady: Why you guys here so early? Aren't you suppose to be at school?

\*\*\*We looked at each and I swallowed\*\*\*

Me: We just took a walk, we writing our exams and we're not writing today

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Lady: How old are you?

Me: 17 today

Sharon: 17

Lady: Today its your birthday?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Lady: Happy Birthday. What's your name?

Me: Siyasanga and this is Sharon.

Lady: Siyasanga, your name reminds me of my niece which I last saw her when she was months old. Well I'm Likhona Dl..... hold on

\*\*\*There was a call and she picked up and answered. After answering she looked at us\*\*\*

Lady: I have to run. Nice meeting you girls and thanks for the directions. Do well at school.

\*\*\*She gave us R100 each and left\*\*\*

Sharon: Why didn't you tell her that we are homeless?

Me: Because we can't tell everyone our situation.

Sharon: What if she was gonna help us?

Me: What if she wasn't?

\*\*\*She sighed with annoyance\*\*\*

Sharon: Re tlo reka eng? (What are we gonna buy?)

Me: We'll keep it for another day.

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Sharon: I hope things get better soon.

\*\*\*Her voice was breaking\*\*\*



Me: Come let's pray

\*\*\*We started praying and we started walking again\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Awiwe was crying and throwing tantrums looking like a mess, her face became red, her eyes were puffy and swollen\*\*\*

Awiwe: Its your damn fault Jade. It's your damn fault. If you don't go and find her, you'll wish you never knew me.

Jade: I tried

Awiwe: You tried? You tried? By telling her to go

find her family that she don't even know, is that trying?

Jade: What was a suppose to do?

Aviwe: You were suppose to go to her, make her understand not just ditch her like nothing. Jade you know exactly that Siya isn't stable enough to stand on her own feet.

\*\*\*She sat on the couch\*\*\*

Aviwe: You'll go and find her.

Jade: Where?

Aviwe: I don't fucken know but you will find her.

Jade: What about Palesa?

\*\*\*Aviwe shook her head in disbelief\*\*\*

Aviwe: You never cared about Siya's happiness did you?

Jade: Yes I did

Aviwe: I don't think so.

\*\*\*She looked at Jade\*\*\*

Aviwe: You only have two options, losing your life and finding Siya. Which one is better?

\*\*\*He kept quiet\*\*\*

Aviwe: Good go find her

\*\*\*She stood up and left Jade there\*\*\*

INSERT TWENTY FOUR

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Aviwe was in the sitting room with Jade when there was a knock on the door. Aviwe

slowly went to open and Nonhle was standing there\*\*\*

Aviwe: Miss Campbell

Nonhle: May I come in please?

\*\*\*She made a way for her and went to the dining room\*\*\*

Jade: What this woman want here?

Aviwe: Jade please.

Nonhle: Uhm I'm sorry for pitching up unannounced. I need to talk to Siya please.

Jade: And I thought you were far from this country.

Aviwe: Jade no

Nonhle: There's something important I need to tell her, please.

\*\*\*Aviwe cleared her throat\*\*\*

Aviwe: We don't know where she is.

Nonhle: Meaning?

Aviwe: She ran away, we don't know where she is.

\*\*\*Nonhle stood up with tears threatening\*\*\*

Nonhle: It is all my fault. I would never forgive myself for this.

Jade: You should blame yourself. This is all your doings.

Nonhle: I'll find her

Jade: We will find her ourselves

\*\*\*Nonhle looked at ,Jade\*\*\*

Nonhle: She's my daughter too, my own child.

Jade: Oh hell you are

Nonhle: I do not need your permission to go find my child.

Jade: Then if she was really yours then you wouldn't have sold her to old men

Nonhle: It was a mistake for fuck sake

Jade: Oh hell it was. You will stay far away from Siya because if you don't nc nc nc. You'll see what I've made of

Aviwe: Stop it

Nonhle: Your empty threats ain't shit to me

Jade: Wh....

Aviwe: STOP IT, JUST STOP IT. SIYA IS MISSING AND YOU JUST FIGHT AND SHIII. ITS YOUR DAMN FAULT, BOTH OF YOU ITS YOUR FAULT. IF YOU DIDNT HURT HER AND LEAVE HER SHE WOULD'VE BEEN HERE RIGHT NOW. WHY YOU GUYS SO SELFISH? YOU DO NOT CARE ABOUT SIYA, YOU NEVER CARED. THE POOR CHILD HAS BEEN CRYING FOR LOVE AND HAPPINESS BUT BECAUSE YOU'RE NONHLE, BECAUSE YOU'RE JADE NOW THE POOR CHILD HAS TO SUFFER.

Jade: Aviwe no don't say that its.....

\*\*\*Aviwe was now in tears\*\*\*

Aviwe: NO JADE, WHAT DID SHE DO TO DESERVE YOU? WHAT DID SHE DO TO DESERVE SUCH CRUEL PEOPLE? HOW DO YOU GUYS SLEEP? SO PLEASE!

\*\*\*She kept quiet and wiped tears off her face and took a deep breath\*\*\*

Aviwe: I'll go find her and I beg you, if I do, stay away from her. She doesn't deserve you two.. So please leave

\*\*\*They both looked at her\*\*\*

Nonhle: But.....

Aviwe: Please Nonhle, just stay away from her. Do this one thing for me.

\*\*\*They stood up and left. Aviwe changed into a peach proxy tracksuit and peach adidas kicks and took an i8 car and drove to look for Siya\*\*\*

Aviwe: I won't sleep until I find you babe

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Leaving on the streets is very hard. I can't live like this no more, I can't.\*\*\*

Sharon: Siya

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Sharon: Don't cry

\*\*\*She wiped tears away from my face\*\*\*

Sharon: We'll get over this, all will be fine. We'll go back to school, go to university, graduate, be something in life and conquer the world. We'll survive all this. God will make a way for us. He didn't forget us.

Me: Sharon are you not tired? Aren't you tired of



hoping something that will never happen? Can't you see we're destined to suffer? I wanna die now, We've been sleeping in an old building for 2 weeks now, when last did we eat? Its been days without food, we only drink water and you keep hoping and hoping.

Sharon: Don't say that Siya.

Me: Why can't we just kill ourselves? Look at the clothes we're wearing? Look Sharon just take a look at us, we're ugly.

Sharon: Siya please don't be so negative

Me: Let's just die, life has defeated us

Sharon: Life didn't defeat us, this is just a test and we have to find a way to pass it.

Me: I've failed it already. This is too much to take

\*\*\*I cried and she embraced me, she was busy brushing my back\*\*\*

Sharon: God is not blind, God is not deaf and God is not a fool. He'll find a way to get us out of here.

\*\*\*I remained quiet, wishing Jade could come and rescue us.\*\*\*

Me: I'm hungry

Sharon: Me too.

Me: Let's go drink water

Sharon: Why don't we go and stand on the robots and ask for money.

Me: That won't be easy

Sharon: We can't keep drinking water every time we're hungry, our bodies need food too

Me: OK then.

\*\*\*We stood up and went to the robots\*\*\*

INSERT TWENTY FIVE

.

.  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Jade was in his bedroom with Palesa(fiancée). He was sitting on top of the bed busy on his laptop\*\*\*

Palesa: Aren't you tired of sitting there and typing?

Jade: Just leave me alone.

Palesa: Where were you last night?

\*\*\*Jade looked at her then back to his laptop\*\*\*

Palesa: Who's this bitch?

Jade: Bitch?

Palesa: Yes a bitch who you sleep with.

Jade: There's no bitch here, so if you don't mind can I work in peace woman.

Palesa: You should start respecting me!

Jade: Like you couldn't respect yourself? Oh please leave me the fuck alone.

Palesa: I'm your future wife Jade

Jade: Not my real wife. You were chosen for me, so I could just pretend to like you.

\*\*\*Palesa swallowed hard\*\*\*

Palesa: Why are you still keeping me here when you won't accept me. Jade I give you love, I respect you, I do a laundry for you, I cook, I iron. Is this the thanks I'm getting?

Jade: Thanks Palesa but we have a maid if you didn't notice.

Palesa: Can't you just love me?

Jade: Love? Love you? My love Is for Siya not some people acting like wives jeez.

Palesa: Who's that?

Jade: My real wife.

\*\*\*Palesa sat down and down with tears escaping\*\*\*

Palesa: Wow! So I'm your second best? Second best?

Jade: Whatever you name it.

\*\*\*Palesa wiped her tears off her face\*\*\*

Palesa: Does she love you?

\*\*\*He kept quiet\*\*\*

Palesa: I thought as much.

\*\*\*She stood up and left him there and Chris got in\*\*\*

Chris: Jade

Jade: Yeah bro

Chris: Did Siya changed school? I don't see her no more.

Jade: Y...ye..ah yeah

Chris: OK when will I go and see her?

Jade: I don't know

Chris: Come on Jade

\*\*\*He kept quiet\*\*\*

Chris: Jade wassup you look so disturbed

\*\*\*Quiet\*\*\*

Chris: Jade

Jade: Siya is missing, we don't know where she is.

\*\*\*Chris slowly stood up looking at his brother\*\*\*

Chris: No

Jade: We looked for her everywhere and nothing

\*\*\*He cried\*\*\*

Jade: It is all my fault.

Chris: What do you mean it is all your fault?

\*\*\*he told him everything\*\*\*

Chris: So she went to look for her unknown family? Jade why are you so heartless? You know exactly where she comes from, damn.

Jade: Where you going?

Chris: To do what you failed to do. I made a big mistake by introducing her to you. Look what you've done. Just take a look.

\*\*\*He left Jade cursing his life\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*We were standing next to the robots asking for money. I didn't care about who saw me. All I wanted was food to eat. While we were busy the black range rover stopped next to us and the window was rolled down. Yoh yoh yoh!!\*\*\*

"Girls?"

Me: Sis Likhona

\*\*\*Still remember her? Yes the one who was looking for directions\*\*\*

Likhona: What are you doing here?

Sharon: Asking for money

\*\*\*I pinched her\*\*\*

Sharon: What?

Me: Actually we're waiting for someone

Likhona: Just get inside

Me: We can't w.....

Sharon: OK



\*\*\*She dragged me to the car\*\*\*

Me: Sharon

\*\*\*I whispered annoyed\*\*\*

Sharon: What?

\*\*\*She whispered back. Likhona started the engine and drove. The drive was quiet until we reached the beautiful apartment. The security opened and she drove in\*\*\*

Likhona: Come guys

\*\*\*we got off and luckily her house was in the first floor. We walked in and she told us to sit while she make something for us to eat. After she came with sandwich and juice\*\*\*

Us: Thanks

\*\*\*She smiled and sat down\*\*\*

Likhona: Let's start over girls. You'll tell me how you ended up living on the streets.

Me: We are not living on the streets

Sharon: Yes we are.

Me: You only.

Sharon: Come on Siya. We need help.

\*\*\*I kept quiet and focused on my food\*\*\*

Likhona: Siya you will start

\*\*\*I looked at her with my mouth full of food\*\*\*

Likhona: Come on

\*\*\*I swallowed\*\*\*

Me: I'm Siyasanga Elothando Dlamini

Likhona: Dlamini? Wow!

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Me: I grew up in Midrand living with my dad who died 2 years ago

\*\*\*I told her everything and she was in tears\*\*\*

Likhona: He died? Why didn't they tell me?

\*\*\*Sharon and I looked at each other  
confused\*\*\*

Likhona: After so many years thinking my  
brother is alive but he died.

\*\*\*Who is her brother now?\*\*\*

Likhona: Siyasanga

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Likhona: My niece

\*\*\*Eh\*\*\*

Me: Your niece? The one you last saw when she  
was a small baby?

Likhona: She's back

Me: Back?

\*\*\*She wiped tears off her face\*\*\*

Likhona: Nolubabalo was jealous of Nonhle.  
She wanted your father all to herself. She did all  
she can to kill your mother and I knew about it. I

feared for Nonhle's life and I wanted to tell her all the truth

\*\*\*She kept quiet trying to catch some breath\*\*\*

Likhona: One day when I was about to tell her everything, Nolubabalo appeared and I couldn't tell her. Then I got the scholarship to Haward collage then I lost contact with her.

Me: Who are you?

Likhona: I'm Likhona Dlamini. I came back 6 months ago, I've got a construction company there but mom didn't tell me about Andile's death.

Me: You....y..ou are my aunt?

\*\*\*She nodded crying\*\*\*

Sharon: Siya you found your family member

\*\*\*She smiled between her tears\*\*\*

Me: No

\*\*\*They look at me\*\*\*

Me: I didn't find my family member.

\*\*\*I wiped tears away from my face\*\*\*

Me: Sharon you're my sister too

\*\*\*She stood up and hugged me\*\*\*

Sharon: Siya

Me: Its okay now

Likhona: I'll be back

\*\*\*She stood up and left\*\*\*

Me: We're together in this Sharon

INSERT TWENTY SIX

.

.

.

•  
•  
★ NARRATED★

\*\*\* After Nonhle said she's going back to UK, Ase went to live with her mother, so she's been with Nolubabalo since. Nonhle and Nolubabalo had become enemies again. Asemahle and Tshidiso were couple. So Ase was back from the pens down party that was in News Café. When she got home in the morning, Nolubabalo was waiting for her in the sitting room\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Uvela phi wena? (Where you coming from?)

Ase: Do I need to explain myself to you?  
Khondiyeke in peace (leave me in peace)

Nolubabalo: Jonga ke sisi, kukwam apha awuzukwenza unothanda (Look here sister, this is my house you won't do as you please)

Ase: Blah blah blah, can't I just enjoy myself. I was not there in your childhood days so leave me alone.

Nolubabalo: Khowutsho uvelaphi? (Tell me where you coming from?)

Ase: Apho kungenje (Where its not like this)

\*\*\*Nolubabalo chuckles\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Uyazilawula neh (you control yourself)

Ase: Just keep quiet, I got news for you

\*\*\*She smiled looking at her mother\*\*\*

Ase: Guess who I was with?

Nolubabalo: Ketty Perry?

\*\*\*Ase rolled her eyes\*\*\*

Ase: Nope, I was with

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Ase: Mr McCarthy

\*\*\*Nolubabalo screamed\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Which one?

Ase: Jade McCarthy

\*\*\*She blushed\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: You know what? Good girl

Ase: He was in Ntando's funeral yazi(you know)

Nolubabalo: Really?

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Ase: The way he was holding me mama. His voice

\*\*\*She screamed to herself\*\*\*

Ase: He held me down the whole night.

Nolubabalo: Bring him close baby, he's your future husband.

Ase: Of course. I won't let him slip through my fingers. He's mine. I can't wait to tell the world.



Nolubabalo: That's my girl. That's the girl I've raised. Don't disappoint me.

Ase: Lemme go and freshen up, the night was very very very busy.

Nolubabalo: OK my baby

\*\*\*She was smiling like an idiot\*\*\*

Ase: I wish Siya was here, she was gonna be happy for me yaz

Nolubabalo: So tell me what will you do with this boy, Tshidiso?

\*\*\*She groaned with annoyance\*\*\*

Ase: I'll get rid of him

\*\*\*She left to freshen up\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

★ MEANWHILE★

\*\*\*Palesa was crying laying on bed when Jade came in with hangover killing him\*\*\*

Jade: Who died?

\*\*\*Palesa wiped off tears on her face and turned to face Jade\*\*\*

Palesa: Where were you?

Jade: Far from you

Palesa: Why don't we just forget about this marriage, it's clear that you don't want me here. All you want is to have sex with me.

Jade: You know that we can't stop the wedding. Dad will disown me.

Palesa: Oh I see. You keeping me here so you will get all the inheritance. Well in that case, I'll go and talk to your father, and tell him everything.

\*\*\*She tempted to go but Jade blocked her

way\*\*\*

Jade: You won't dare

Palesa: Watch me

\*\*\*She tried to go but Jade blocked her again\*\*\*

Jade: Don't do this. Okay I'm sorry Palesa, I'm sorry for giving you hard times, I'm sorry that I'm not respecting you, honor you. Please forgive me but don't do this.

Palesa: You don't mean it, do you?

\*\*\*He nodded\*\*\*

Jade: I mean it. Okay let me make it up to you.

\*\*\*He wiped her tears and kissed her forehead\*\*\*

Palesa: Promise me that you'll respect me, give me your time, attention, promise me you'll be a good man, a good husband.

Jade: I promise

\*\*\*They hugged\*\*\*

Palesa: I know you love Siya more than you love me, and I know I won't be able to replace her, I won't force you to love me and stop loving her. But give us a chance

Jade: Shhhh don't cry

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Sharon and I were watching tv, it was 12pm and we were wearing black jumpsuit, Aunt Likhona brought for us yesterday. She brought few clothes and I was really scared to be close to her because everyone im close with eventually leaves and hurt me. I was scared that she'll change like everyone else. As y'all know

what I've been through\*\*\*

"Babies"

\*\*\*That was aunt Likhona with a roman's pizza box and drinks\*\*\*

Likhona: Hope you're hungry

Sharon: Yes we are

\*\*\*I giggled. Sharon always say yes to everything\*\*\*

Likhona: Dug in.

\*\*\*She didn't let her finish, she took a slice and I did too\*\*\*

Likhona: Siya do you still remember your mother's address?

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Me: Why?

Likhona: I need to talk to her about something.

Me: Oh

Likhona: Don't worry, I won't let her get near you.

Me: I think I still remember it.

Likhona: Mind giving me.

\*\*\*I gave her\*\*\*

Me: But I don't think she's still in the country

Likhona: Meaning?

Me: She told me she's going back to UK, I told her to never come back.

Likhona: I hope she didn't go.

\*\*\*She stood up, kissed our forehead and left\*\*\*

Sharon: Will you forgive your mother?

Me: Not even in heaven

\*\*\*She giggled\*\*\*

Sharon: My mom too. But I thank God for introducing me to you. You make my pain go away

Me: We have many things in common Shaz . our pain connected us together. You taught me patience and hope.

Sharon: Ncoooh

\*\*\*I blushed and she laughed\*\*\*

Sharon: I miss my boyfriend.

\*\*\*She sighed\*\*\*

Me: Arg I'm sure he's with another girl as we speak.

Sharon: Thanks

Me: I'm speaking the truth. I'm sure he's spoiling her with sorts of delicious things and many kisses.

\*\*\*She looked at me\*\*\*

Sharon: I hate you for this.

Me: And I'm sure he even forgot about your existence.

Sharon: Thanks

Me: You're welcome

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Me: Forget about him.

Sharon: What if he didn't forget me Siya?

Me: Then he will, don't worry.

\*\*\*She looked at me with her eyes popped out and mouth open. I giggled\*\*\*

Me: I love you

\*\*\*She threw a pillow but It didn't hit me. I stood up and ran with her chasing me around the house\*\*\*

Sharon: I'll get you.

Me: Truth hurts boo

INSERT TWENTY SEVEN

.



.  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .

## ★ LIKHONA★

\*\*\*After Siya told me her mom's address I decided to go pay her a visit. All I wanted was to have a small talk with her, I just hope she's still in SA. I took my car and drove to Kyalami. When I got there, luckily the gate was open to I drove in. I got out and went to knock. She opened and was surprised to see me\*\*\*

Nonhle: Li...likhona

Me: Hey Nonhle how are you?

\*\*\*I was smiling looking at her\*\*\*

Nonhle: I'm.... I'm fine please come in.

\*\*\*She made a way for me and to my surprise she was not alone.\*\*\*

Nonhle: Uh....Likho meet Jade, Jade this is Likhona

Jade: Nice to meet you ma'am

\*\*\*I nodded sitting down\*\*\*

Nonhle: Its been years hey

Me: Yes I know

Nonhle: How did you get my address?

Me: Don't worry about that. Where is Siya

\*\*\*She faked smile\*\*\*

Nonhle: Don't you want something to drink?

Me: No thank you.

Nonhle: Siya, uhm she.....

Jade: She's missing

Me: Oh! Why?

Jade: We don't know.

Me: Really? Nonhle talk

Nonhle: As he just said.....we still looking for her.

Me: How long has she gone missing?

Nonhle: Two weeks

\*\*\*I laughed sarcastically looking at her with disbelief\*\*\*

Me: Wow Nonhle. Just wow. So tell me why did you sell Siya to men?

\*\*\*She swallowed looking at me with eyes popped out\*\*\*

Nonhle: H..ho...how did you find out? I mean who told you?

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: It doesn't matter. You left to UK Nonhle leaving the child alone.

Nonhle: I left her with her father

Me: You left her with a woman who made her a prostitute. She had to run and leave on streets because of you all. If I didn't find her.....

Jade:/Where's she?

\*\*\*I looked at this guy\*\*\*

Me: Where did you leave her?

\*\*\*He swallowed hard\*\*\*

Me: Then don't ask me a bullshit. You left your child with the same woman who wanted to kill you. You even killed your own damn son because of what? Wickedness?

\*\*\*She looked at me crying\*\*\*

Me: Oh please Wipe those crocodile tears. May God punish you very bad, I wish you can suffer until you ask God to take your life and he would've turned his back against you. I wish all the pain that Siya had experienced because of

you happen thousand times to you and everyone else who hurt her.

Nonhle: Please Likhona, please let me see her.

\*\*\*I laughed looking at her crying\*\*\*

Me: I hate you with every fibre I have in my body, I hate you very much. Why did God give Siya such an evil mother. She doesn't deserve this.

Jade: Likhona please let us see her please

Me: Over my dead body.

Jade: Please

Me: Siya doesn't need you. The poor child has to live in the streets, eating nothing, drinking only water and you're here Nonhle living in a doubles storey, sleeping on a comfy bed, eating all kinds of delicious.

\*\*\*She wiped tears off her face\*\*\*

Me: Oh my poor brother must be turning on his grave, he must be cursing himself for marrying

such a half minded woman.

Nonhle: P.....

Me: Save it for someone who cars. I'm done here

Nonhle: Likhona please don't go

\*\*\*I took my bag and left them shouting my name.\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I was cooking while Sharon was washing few dishes. With her here it felt so good, with her I feel so complete. I'm just glad I found her before anyone else. The way we connect, the bond we shared was very strong. She was a

sister that Ase failed to become. After cooking we set the table and aunt Likhona arrived\*\*\*

Likhona: Babies

Me: We cooked

Likhona: Thank you so much, I'm very starving.

Sharon: Can you borrow us your laptop after?

Likhona: Cool now let's eat

\*\*\*We dished up for ourselves and said a grace then dug in. After eating we washed the dishes and Aunt Likhona borrowed us her laptop and we went to our bedroom, changed into sleeping clothes and got inside the covers, we logged on Instagram using my account. Oh dearest God, its been a long time. I went to Jade's profile, I don't know but I did. I saw a post of him and another girl written "Engaged and soon to be married" I don't know why but my heart broke\*\*\*

Me: Wow

Sharon: Who's that?

Me: A friend.

\*\*\*I sighed scrolling down the pics. The more I scrolled, the more my heart was torn. He was happy and better off without me\*\*\*

Sharon: Inbox him

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Sharon: What's wrong baby?

\*\*\*I said nothing focusing on the pic of him and this girl. They were cute, I can't hate. Sharon snatched the laptop and inboxed him\*\*\*

Me: WHAT THE FUCK BRO?

\*\*\*I said trying to delete the message but it was too late because it was already delivered\*\*\*

Me: No man Sharon

Sharon: You'll thank me later

\*\*\*She smiled looking at me. He responded\*\*\*



Jade: Siya?

\*\*\*I looked at Sharon and she was smiling at me\*\*\*

Me: You see what you did?

Sharon: Reply the guy.

Me: Its no use

\*\*\*She took the laptop and replied "Yes that's me"\*\*\*

Me: This guy is getting married.

Sharon: You had him first so you can still have him now

\*\*\*I looked at her with disbelief\*\*\*

Me: Who said he was mine?

Sharon: Your face

\*\*\*She giggled\*\*\*

Jade: "Wow Babe, where are you? Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm fine. Congratulations on your wedding"

Jade: "Oh you know?"

Me: "Yeah, you're a perfect match. Great taste I see"

Jade: "Can we meet?"

\*\*\*I looked at Sharon and she nodded\*\*\*

Me: "That's not a good idea Jade"

Jade: "It won't take long. 30 minutes?"

Me: "OK"

\*\*\*He sent a location and I logged off. I don't know if that was a great idea, I don't know if this was right.\*\*\*

Me: Do you think I have to?

Sharon: You love him?

\*\*\*I kept quiet for a minute\*\*\*

Me: I like him.. But Sharon he's with another woman now.

Sharon: Right... I won't advice you to go to him, Siya you still have to sit down and let yourself heal, you've been through a lot, you've been hurt many times and I don't think you're still stable enough to start a relationship with anyone especially a man who's engaged to be married.

Me: So what do I have to do?

Sharon: Meet him and hear what he wanna say. But don't let his sweet talks get to you.

Me: Right now hold me

\*\*\*We lay and she cuddled me and slept. I woke up at 9:00 and by 12 I was meeting Jade. I got out of the bed leaving Sharon sleeping. I went to the bathroom and did all my hygiene routines, lotioned and wore a short, white top, long denim jacket and black sneakers, tired my natural hair neatly and applied a nude lipstick. I was hot eyyy. I went to the dining room and Aunt Likhona was making a breakfast\*\*\*

Me: Good morning

Likhona: Hey babe. Going somewhere?

Me: Yeah, I need to go do my hair.

\*\*\*She laughed\*\*\*

Likhona: You have money?

\*\*\*I shook my head looking down\*\*\*

Likhona: Go and call your sister, breakfast is ready.

\*\*\*I went to call Sharon and luckily she was already up. We returned to the lounge and we started eating.\*\*\*

Likhona: Wena Sharon you not doing your hair?

Sharon: What hair?

Likhona: Siya is off to the mall to do her hair

Sharon: Ohh uhm... maybe later, not now.

Likhona: Okay then

\*\*\*After eating she gave me R400 and I took a taxi to Midway Mews where I was meeting Jade. I went to Steers where we were meeting and I saw him at the far corner. I went to him and he stood up and opened a chair for me.\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

TO BE CONTINUED

CONTINUED

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

Jade: I'm glade you came

\*\*\*I said nothing and sat down\*\*\*

Jade: I've already ordered for you, hope that's okay

Me: No, its fine

\*\*\*He smiled and oh God his smile, when last did I see it\*\*\*

Jade: I'm sorry Siya for what I said and put you through. Hope you find it in your heart to forgive me.

\*\*\*I smiled and our orders arrived\*\*\*

Me: Its okay really Jade

Jade: No its not. So you live with Likhona?

\*\*\*I looked at him my brows raised\*\*\*

Me: How did you know?

Jade: She was in Kyalami yesterday

Me: Oh

Jade: How did you get to meet her?

Me: Its a long story that I don't wanna talk about.

\*\*\*He nodded. After eating we took a walk around the mall chatting\*\*\*

Jade: Seeing your face again is the best thing that have happened to me.

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Jade: Your smile

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Jade: Did I tell you that you're beautiful?

Me: Please

Jade: You're the most beautiful flower I've seen.

Me: Thank you. So where's your wife?

\*\*\*He cleared his throat and I wanted to laugh\*\*\*

Jade: My wife? Oh you mean my fiancé, well she's at home.

Me: She's beautiful

Jade: But not as beautiful as you are

Me: I'm flattered. So when is the big day?

Jade: Next month

\*\*\*I wanted to cry and I don't know why but I was angry that I'm here hurting my feelings with someone who's engaged.\*\*\*

Me: Congratulations

Jade: But Siya, I love you.

\*\*\*I stopped and looked at him. What the hell?\*\*\*

Jade: I mean it

Me: Then stop loving me.

Jade: I can't you know that.

Me: You have a wife



Jade: She's not my wife

Me: What difference does it make?

Jade: Siya, you're the only person I think about every single day.

Me: Remove me from your mind.

Jade: I can't

Me: Why?

Jade: Because..... Because I love you.

\*\*\*I looked at him without a blink. Is this man for real?\*\*\*

Me: You chose somebody else Jade

Jade: They chose her for me.

\*\*\*I looked at him\*\*\*

Me: Meaning?

\*\*\*He told me everything\*\*\*

Me: Wow, just wow. You're with her because of

money and all the inheritance? Why? You're so selfish yaz.

Jade: Siyasanga

Me: I have to go Jade

Jade: Siya ple....

Me: I think this has to end here, go back to your wife, love her and stop wasting your her time. There's no woman who would like to be treated like nothing. She also have feelings.

Jade: Ok Siya I'll leave you alone, I'll go back to my wife, I'll respect her but only if you tell me that you don't love me, don't you feel the same way?

\*\*\*I looked at her, oh God what are you doing to me? I swallowed hard, do I love him? Do I want to stop seeing him? Oh God!\*\*\*

Me: Go to your wife Jade

Jade: You haven't answered me.

Me: I.....uhm

\*\*\*I kept quiet as words were failing me.\*\*\*

Jade: I know you don't want this to end.

\*\*\*Is this guy crazy?\*\*\*

Me: Just stop

\*\*\*He came close to me and all I could hear was the sound of his breath, my heart was beating very fast, he came closer and my knees were becoming weaker\*\*\*

Jade: Don't push it Siya

Me: Please

\*\*\*We were whispering and before I could utter a word he was already on my lips, we passionately kissed like we were hungry for each other, the kiss was full of love, we kissed like we invented it. He stopped and I could feel his breath close to my face\*\*\*

Me: You're getting married

Jade: I know

Me: You love her?

\*\*\*He kept quiet and I moved\*\*\*

Me: I don't wanna be your second best or anything. Go to your wife Jade and forget about me. Forget about the kiss, forget about everything. We can never be together. We don't belong together. I don't wanna see you until God convince me otherwise. You may go and give your wife these tender kisses of yours and leave me alone.

\*\*\*I don't know why I was angry. Is it really love? What do I know about love? Who can love me? I'm just wasting my time here. I'm just hurting myself even more. I ran leaving him there. I was looking behind me thinking he's gonna follow and stop me. Lord if love is this then I dont want it. After a distance I fixed myself and got inside the salon and did box braid. After I paid

and left. When I got home, I found Sharon outside with a white girl. I guess she's the neighbour. I greeted then went to our room. Luckily Aunt Likhona wasn't around so I threw myself on the bed and Sharon came in\*\*\*

Sharon: I guess it didn't go well.

Me: Arg

Sharon: Wanna talk about it?

\*\*\*I sat properly\*\*\*

Me: He doesn't love me.

Sharon: What did you expect from an engaged guy? Expect him to leave his fiancé and go to you?

Me: You're not helping.

Sharon: I'm sorry babe. He's the dog neh

Me: I love my dog hle

Sharon: But he's ENGAGED

\*\*\*He emphasized the "engaged" part and she giggled\*\*\*

Me: Fuck you. Who's the girl you were chilling with?

Sharon: New friend from the front block. Her name is Monica

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Me: So next year we're repeating grade 11?

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Sharon: Another 365 days.

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Me: I never planned my life like this. All I wanted was to pass my grades well then get scholarship to Asia

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Sharon: Its never too late to get what you want babe, as for Jade, he may go to hell

Me: Arg

Sharon: Relationships are for strong people like us not you. By the way cute cute cute cute hair. You look hot.

Me: I know thanks.

.

.

.

INSERT TWENTY NINE

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Sis Likhona was really the best person, I

can't complain. She always supported us in everything, when we need something we never hesitated to ask. Mom? I never saw her since the day she told me she's going to UK, Jade never called nor texted me, Sharon has been the truest sister to me, my ride or die, Monica was now our best friend and we attend same school at Wendywood High School. She was doing Grade 12 yet Sharon and I were repeating a grade. It was the 1st of February and aunt Likhona woke us up, I fixed the bed meanwhile Sharon was doing ironing. After we took a bath, brush our teeth, lotion, wore our full school uniform (it was compulsory), took our Adidas bags and went to eat.\*\*\*

Us: Hey aunt

Likhona: Morning

\*\*\*She smiled and made cereal for us\*\*\*

Likhona: I'll get your calculators today okay



Me: Thanks.

Likhona: How's school so far?

Sharon: Great, I never thought I'll get along with people so quick

Me: You're people's person

Sharon: And you should try it, it works.

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Me: I do get along with people duh

Sharon: Wow I didn't know

Likhona: Hurry up girls

Sharon: Even if I can be late, Principal is my boyfriend so he won't expel me.

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: You're the first person to run when he approaches.

Sharon: That's because I don't want y'all get a hint.

\*\*\*We laughed. After eating we put the dishes on the sink and aunt Likhona dropped us to school.\*\*\*

Sharon: Your boyfriend.

\*\*\*She said pointing Calvin who's been on my neck since I arrived to this school. He was a Zulu boy, well built, light in complexion, small round eyes, pink lips and 4 cm taller than me. He's every girl's crush I'm telling you. I groaned in annoyance and he came close to us\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya

Me: Sawubona Calvin (Hello Calvin)

Calvin: I like it when you speak Zulu. It surely means you'll be my Zulu Queen.

Me: Dream on it.

Calvin: Mind going out with me tonight?

\*\*\*Sharon screamed excitedly\*\*\*

Me: Why? I don't wanna be your girlfriend.

Calvin: But I didn't mention anything about that.

Me: Oh, so you want me to be your brother's girlfriend?

\*\*\*He chuckled exposing his dimples\*\*\*.

Calvin: No I wanna be your friend.

Me: Oh wow but sorry I'm not on the menu.

Calvin: Come on Siya

Me: Can I go to class please.

Calvin: After I've admired your beauty.

\*\*\*I tried to fight back my smile but I failed\*\*\*

Calvin: Please Siya

\*\*\*He made a puppy face. This guy though\*\*\*

Me: Don't do that

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: With that smile of yours. I guess I found my answer. I'll text you the time and I'll fetch

you.

Me: But you don't have my numbers

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: Who said I don't?

\*\*\*Okay?

Me: You're stalking me?

Calvin: Who wouldn't stock such an extra chill?

\*\*\*I couldn't help but to blush. This guy though can be annoying but knows how to do things to me\*\*\*

Me: I have to go to class Calvin

Calvin: Who said I'm done looking at your beauty?

Me: Just move

\*\*\*I gently pushed him aside and left\*\*\*

Sharon: Wow

Me: Wena stop listening two people's convoys

\*\*\*She giggled\*\*\*

Sharon: But you were cute

Me: Back off

Sharon: He's hot, isn't he?

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes\*\*\*

Sharon: I know that look

Me: Just go to your class and leave me the hell alone.

Sharon: Oh, we should get home on time, just to get yourself a nice outfit.

\*\*\*Sharon was more excited than me though\*\*\*.INSERT TWENTY NINE

.

.

.

•  
•  
★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Sis Likhona was really the best person, I can't complain. She always supported us in everything, when we need something we never hesitated to ask. Mom? I never saw her since the day she told me she's going to UK, Jade never called nor texted me, Sharon has been the truest sister to me, my ride or die, Monica was now our best friend and we attend same school at Wendywood High School. She was doing Grade 12 yet Sharon and I were repeating a grade. It was the 1st of February and aunt Likhona woke us up, I fixed the bed meanwhile Sharon was doing ironing. After we took a bath, brush our teeth, lotion, wore our full school uniform (it was compulsory), took our Adidas bags and went to eat.\*\*\*

Us: Hey aunt

Likhona: Morning

\*\*\*She smiled and made cereal for us\*\*\*

Likhona: I'll get your calculators today okay

Me: Thanks.

Likhona: How's school so far?

Sharon: Great, I never thought I'll get along with people so quick

Me: You're people's person

Sharon: And you should try it, it works.

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Me: I do get along with people duh

Sharon: Wow I didn't know

Likhona: Hurry up girls

Sharon: Even if I can be late, Principal is my boyfriend so he won't expel me.

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: You're the first person to run when he approaches.

Sharon: That's because I don't want y'all get a hint.

\*\*\*We laughed. After eating we put the dishes on the sink and aunt Likhona dropped us to school.\*\*\*

Sharon: Your boyfriend.

\*\*\*She said pointing Calvin who's been on my neck since I arrived to this school. He was a Zulu boy, well built, light in complexion, small round eyes, pink lips and 4 cm taller than me. He's every girl's crush I'm telling you. I groaned in annoyance and he came close to us\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya

Me: Sawubona Calvin (Hello Calvin)

Calvin: I like it when you speak Zulu. It surely



means you'll be my Zulu Queen.

Me: Dream on it.

Calvin: Mind going out with me tonight?

\*\*\*Sharon screamed excitedly\*\*\*

Me: Why? I don't wanna be your girlfriend.

Calvin: But I didn't mention anything about that.

Me: Oh, so you want me to be your brother's girlfriend?

\*\*\*He chuckled exposing his dimples\*\*\*.

Calvin: No I wanna be your friend.

Me: Oh wow but sorry I'm not on the menu.

Calvin: Come on Siya

Me: Can I go to class please.

Calvin: After I've admired your beauty.

\*\*\*I tried to fight back my smile but I failed\*\*\*

Calvin: Please Siya

\*\*\*He made a puppy face. This guy though\*\*\*

Me: Don't do that

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: With that smile of yours. I guess I found my answer. I'll text you the time and I'll fetch you.

Me: But you don't have my numbers

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: Who said I don't?

\*\*\*Okay?

Me: You're stalking me?

Calvin: Who wouldn't stock such an extra chill?

\*\*\*I couldn't help but to blush. This guy though can be annoying but knows how to do things to me\*\*\*

Me: I have to go to class Calvin

Calvin: Who said I'm done looking at your

beauty?

Me: Just move

\*\*\*I gently pushed him aside and left\*\*\*

Sharon: Wow

Me: Wena stop listening two people's convoys

\*\*\*She giggled\*\*\*

Sharon: But you were cute

Me: Back off

Sharon: He's hot, isn't he?

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes\*\*\*

Sharon: I know that look

Me: Just go to your class and leave me the hell alone.

Sharon: Oh, we should get home on time, just to get yourself a nice outfit.

\*\*\*Sharon was more excited than me though.

After school Sharon and Monica fetched me then we took a taxi home. When I get home, I changed to black and white sport short, white croptop, and slippers then went to make something to eat\*\*\*

Sharon: Miss Calvin

Me: Don't start

Sharon: I love you too. So found something to wear?

Me: No

Sharon: Finish up so we'll make you look hella hot.

\*\*\*I sighed and finished eating, after eating we went to our room. She chose a black long dress with long slit on the left and a black stiletto heels, silver butterfly necklace and she styled my hair into a neat ponytail then gave me Aunt Likhonas clutch bag. After Calvin texted the time 6pm and I still have more time. After that I

ran a warm long bath, I lotion, wore my outfit, I'm not a makeup person so I applied a ponds, and red lipstick then walked to the sitting room and BOOM, aunt was sitting with Calvin on the couch. I looked at Sharon and she shrugged. Aunt Likhona stood up when she saw me\*\*\*

Likhona: What do we have here?

Me: Au..unt

Likhona: Can we talk?

Me: OK

Likhona: Let's go

\*\*\*She held my hand and we walked to her bedroom. She closed the door and folded her arms looking at me\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry

Likhona: For?

Me: For not telling you about my date with Calvin.

Likhona: When were you gonna tell me?

\*\*\*I looked down and kept quiet playing with my fingers.\*\*\*

Likhona: I'm talking to you Siyasanga

Me: It just happened. It wasn't planned.

Likhona: Then tell me

Me: Uh..Aunt can I go with Calvin?

Likhona: Who's Calvin?

Me: My schoolmate

Likhona: You mean your soulmate?

\*\*\*I quickly looked at her\*\*\*

Me: No, no he's a friend I promise.

Likhona: Okay, be back before nine, you have school tomorrow.

Me: Thanks.

Likhona: By the way you look beautiful, my bag

suits you.

\*\*\*She smiled and hugged me\*\*\*

Likhina: Come

\*\*\*We returned back and Calvin stood up quickly.\*\*\*

Me: We can go

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Likhona: And Bring her before 9 or else you won't get to see her ever again.

Calvin: Yes ma'am

Likhona: And I want her back without any stretches or anything for that matter.

Calvin: I promise.

\*\*\*She smiled and nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: Good, you may now go.

\*\*\*He held my hand and we walked out. He opened my side in the car and ran to his and the

drove off\*\*\*

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Asemahle was crying herself laying on the couch. Her eyes were blood shot red thinking of what Jade told her and her mother approached in\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: And then?

\*\*\*She tried to wipe tears off her face but they were failing her\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Yintoni nah?(What is it?)

Ase: i hate her mom



Nolubabalo: You hate who?

Ase: I hate Siya with all my heart. She stole him from me, me mom me.

Nolubabalo: You speaking in tongues

Ase: Mom. Jade is mine

Nolubabalo: And so?

Ase: Your little witch decided to stole him from me.

Nolubabalo: How?

Ase: Jade told me that he's in love with her even though she cannot see that. He told me he'll fight for her mama, he said this marriage of his and Palesa is nothing without Siya. . The way he was speaking about Siya, it was like I didn't matter, I felt like I didn't exist.

Nolubabalo: Nawe fight for him

Ase: Mama do something please. I can't let her take him away from me.

\*\*\*She wiped tears off her face\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Of course baby of course. I won't let her take away your happiness from you. Jade belongs to you.

\*\*\*She hugged her\*\*\*

Ase: I hate her mommy. I hate her

CONTINUED

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*The date was hella fine. I enjoyed every single minute with Calvin. he was a real gentleman and we agreed to take things slowly. After the date he dropped me home\*\*\*

Calvin: I'll see you tomorrow.

Me: Sure

Calvin: I hope you had fun.

Me: Of course. I enjoyed

\*\*\*He smiled and kissed my forehead.\*\*\*

Calvin: Take care

Me: Drive safe

\*\*\*I got out and went inside the house. Only Sharon was awake\*\*\*

Me: Hi

Sharon: Hmm tell me about it.

Me: A girl doesn't kiss and tell sweetheart.

Sharon: Says who?

Me: Me

Sharon: Come on Siya

Me: I need to sleep. Toodles

\*\*\*I left her shouting my name. I got inside my room, changed into sleeping clothes then prayed and doze off. I had a bad dream about Nolubabalo. I woke up sweating. I looked around and Sharon was fast asleep. I said a short prayer then tried to sleep. Aunt woke us up as usual, we did our morning routine then went to eat. I was not feeling like eating so I grabbed an apple\*\*\*

Likhona: You okay?

Me: Yes

Sharon: What's up Siya, you don't look okay.

Me: Maybe flu is starting.

Likhona: Want me to take you to the doctor?

Me: No I'll be fine.

\*\*\*After she dropped us at school then left\*\*\*

Me: Sharon I need a small favour

Sharon: What is it?

Me: I have to be somewhere. Please don't tell aunt That I wasn't at school, tell my class teacher that I'm not feeling well

Sharon: Siya you're scaring me.

Me: Please.

Sharon: Okay, but at least tell me what's wrong.

Me: I'll talk to you later

\*\*\*I kissed her cheek and took a cab to Midrand. When I got there I went to Nolubabalo's house. I was even scared. I knocked and she opened on the third knock\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: And then?

\*\*\*I smiled wickedly looking at her\*\*\*

Me: Won't you invite me?

Nolubabalo: Ngena (come in)

\*\*\*I slowly walked in\*\*\*

Me: Coffee will be fine thanks

Nolubabalo: Uphambene (you're crazy)

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: what do you want here?

Me: To pay you a visit. Its been a long time hey

Nolubabalo: Mxm. Shouldn't you be at school?

Me: Yeah I sacrificed my school day just to see you.

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Me: So tell me what do you want from me?

Nolubabalo: Pardon

Me: I mean what do you want in my dreams.

\*\*\*She laughed but I kept a straight face\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: You asking me about your dream, no girl you're crazy.

Me: Crazy? Really? Look here please stay away from me as I don't bother you too.

Nolubabalo: Oh

Me: I'm sick and tired of your small games and Nolubabalo if something happens to me or anyone I'm closed to I won't think twice to ruin your reputation, I will make you suffer the living hell.

Nolubabalo: Look who's talking

Me: I understand my existence is a threat to you but Nolubabalo don't say I didn't warn you. I destroy you piece by piece

Nolubabalo: If only you'll stay far from my daughter's boyfriend.

Me: Your daughter's boyfriend?

Nolubabalo: Don't act like you don't know what I'm talking about. Stay away from Jade McCarthy.

\*\*\*I laughed hysterically. Is she for real?\*\*\*

Me: Jade McCarthy? No babe, you see that boy,

he used to be my cup of tea but I drink coffee now, so your precious daughter may have him. I'm not on about fighting over a guy no, daddy didn't raise me like that and you should be ashamed of yourself right now.

\*\*\*She swallowed hard, looks like I've hit the nerve\*\*\*

Me: I got Jade as pack full of lemons, I changed him into lemonade and your daughter is busy crying over him because now I've made him delicious. But its good because I used temporary ingredients.

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Me: I don't care about him and its funny that you wanna kill me because of who? that boy? No, I'm so over him.

Nolubabalo: Shut up.

\*\*\*I laughed then kept a straight face\*\*\*



Me: I repeat if anything happens to me or anyone I'm close to, I will make sure you never find peace. Take the warning for safety.

\*\*\*I grabbed a bag and left home. When I got there, I was home alone so I made a sandwich and juice, watched a movie. I must have fallen asleep because I felt someone shaking me gently. I struggled to open my eyes and I finally opened them. Sharon was sitting next to me\*\*\*

Sharon: Baby, you're okay?

Me: Yeah

\*\*\*I said sitting up straight\*\*\*

Sharon: What's up?

Me: Ain't you hungry?

Sharon: Don't try to change a topic.

\*\*\*I sighed and told her everything from the dream to Nolubabalo\*\*\*

Sharon: Wow

\*\*\*She laughed\*\*\*

Sharon: So you didn't kick her face

Me: What?

Sharon: You shouldve at least kick her face so she will see that you meant every word.

Me: Sharon

\*\*\*She laughed\*\*\*

Sharon: You should have rearranged her face, mop the floor with that old self of hers.

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: Nah

Sharon: Trust me, she was gonna respect you.

Me: She's still old

Sharon: But not matured

Me: Strong

Sharon: And a coward.

Me: She's not

Sharon: She is. Every witch is a coward babe.  
Your existence kills her.

Me: That's what I told her.

Sharon: Next time do invite me. I was squeeze  
those old, dry breasts of hers.

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: Oh please.

Sharon: I wanna kick her pussy so she won't get  
to service and then salt adds more to it

\*\*\*I couldn't hold myself. Sharon is one crazy  
bitch\*\*\*

Sharon: And make sure she lose all her teeth  
and be unable to eat meat ever again.

\*\*\*I was even in tears laughing at this crazy  
ass\*\*\*

Sharon: Then go do the same to her mice. That

Asemahle chick needs to be taught life and if you can just pass her to me, I will make sure that she never dates in her life.

Me: Just go and change maan

\*\*\*She stood up\*\*\*

Sharon: Call me next time

\*\*\*I laughed shaking my head\*\*\*

INSERT 30

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Later on that day, Aunt Likhona told us to

dress comfortably we going to eat dinner at her Friends place. Shaz and I wore matching oversized adidas t-shirts, black jeggins and black and white vans. After that we went to the car and aunt Likhona came after. She started the engine and drove off. We finally arrived and I must say the house looked familiar, I've been here before trust me. She rang the door bell and BOOM Luniko opened. I was shocked and my heartbeat increased instantly. He invited us in and I slowly walked to the dining room where we were met by the laughs and shii. My eyes met Aviwe's and she quickly stood up and ran to my direction with tears, I found myself running to her too. She tightly embraced me and cried, I cried too on her arms\*\*\*

Aviwe: Baby

\*\*\*She said wiping tears on my face then kissed my whole face. Gosh!\*\*\*

Aviwe: After so many months Siya, many

months losing sleep, hardly eat, praying to God that you're okay. Siya I missed you.

\*\*\*I gently wiped tears off her face\*\*\*

Me: I'm here now Vee.

Aviwe: Where were you?

\*\*\*I looked at her and poor Vee lost many kilos\*\*\*

Me: What happened to you?

"She was suffering from depression until the psychology came to the rescue"

\*\*\*That was Luniko. I looked at Aviwe and tears escaped. I felt bad for putting her in this kind of situation\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry Vee

Aviwe: I thought I would never see you ever again. Baby don't do that ever again okay.

\*\*\*I nodded and she kissed my forehead\*\*\*

L's mom: We're here too

Aviwe: I know

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Likhona: OK, won't you tell me what's going on?

\*\*\*I smiled and Aviwe told her everything\*\*\*

Likhona: Wow

\*\*\*Tears were threatening\*\*\*

Me: You'll mess your makeup

\*\*\*I introduced Sharon to them and then went to have dinner. Luniko was stealing glances but I brushed it off. After desert Aviwe excused us leaving the elders talking. We went to sit at the balcony\*\*\*

Me: You don't know how much I missed being here watching the stars.

Luniko: Siya

Me: Talk

\*\*\*I said not facing him\*\*\*

Luniko: Can we talk?

Aviwe: Not now Luniko

Luniko: I said Siya not you

Aviwe: Too bad because she's not going anywhere, if you wanna talk, you better say it here now.

\*\*\*I laughed silently\*\*\*

Luniko: Please Siya

Me: I'm still looking at the stars

Luniko: Oh

Sharon: You're a rude bitch you know?

Me: Are you talking to me?

Sharon: Yes

\*\*\*I looked at her then back to the stars\*\*\*

Sharon: This boyfriend of yours have took your



brain out

Luniko: What boyfriend?

Me: Don't start Sharon

\*\*\*She giggled\*\*\*

Luniko: OK SIYASANGA IM SORRY, I'M SORRY THAT I'VE BEEN A JERK.

\*\*\*I looked at him with my eyes popped out\*\*\*

Luniko: I KNOW I'VE HURT YOU SO BAD, IGNORING YOUR TEXTS AND HONEST TRUTH YOUR EXISTENCE DISGUSTED ME.

\*\*\*I laughed sarcastically shaking my head\*\*\*

Me: Then what changed?

Luniko: I don't know Siya but I'm sorry

\*\*\*I looked at him from head to toe\*\*\*

Me: Yours disgust me right now

Sharon: Ouch

\*\*\*I was just kidding\*\*\*

Luniko: You don't mean it, do you?

Me: Read my lips sweetheart, your existence disgust me.

\*\*\*he swallowed hard\*\*\*

Aviwe: Luniko just go

\*\*\*He turned and walked away with a tale between his legs. We bursted to a loud laughter\*\*\*

Me: Jerk

Sharon: He's hot

\*\*\*Aviwe and I looked at her\*\*\*

Sharon: I'm sorry but its the truth.

Me: He's a dog

Sharon: Babe, all men are dogs and guess what dogs can be trained. All you need to do is find a loyal dog.

\*\*\*She said with a smirk and Aviwe laughed\*\*\*

Aviwe: So you good in training dogs?

Sharon: I'm a prof.

\*\*\*She winked at me. We continued talking and laughing until it was time to go.\*\*\*

Me: I'll see you babe

Aviwe: Bye hun. Nice meeting you Shaz

Sharon: Nice meeting you too sweetie

\*\*\*we exchanged hugs and Aunt drove us home. I was tired so I had a quick bath then went to bed. I found a text from Calvin telling me he miss me. I just ignored and morning came, aunt woke us up as usual. We did our usual morning routines then went to have breakfast. After eating aunt dropped us to school\*\*\*

Sharon: Your hubby

\*\*\*She said pointing at Calvin who was approaching us\*\*\*

Calvin: Mantombi (Ladies)

Me: Hey

Calvin: Hug nyana?

\*\*\*I hugged him and Sharon left us\*\*\*

Calvin: Why didn't you come to school yesterday?

Me: I was sick

Calvin: Really?

\*\*\*I nodded and we started walking\*\*\*

"Calvin"

\*\*\*we turned and it was a lovely chick\*\*\*

Calvin: Isabella

Isabella: I waited for you yesterday since you promised me.

Calvin: I had to be somewhere I'm sorry.

Isabella: Wow, and you didn't bother telling me

Calvin: We'll talk later, I have to take my babe to

class, so if you don't mind.

\*\*\*Hr said looking at Me then back to the girl\*\*\*

Isabella: Cool

\*\*\*She said turning and walking away. He escorted me to my class then left. School was school. After school came, Monica fetched me to my class then went to fetch Sharon. We walked to the bus stop when I saw Asemahle was standing there folding her arms with tears rolling down her cheek\*\*\*

Me: Asemahle

Ase: Screw my name from that mouth of yours.

Me: What are you doing here?

Ase: I came to tell you that stay away from my man.

\*\*\*I felt like laughing but situation wasn't allowing me\*\*\*

Me: You came all the way from Midrand to tell

me that shii, awunyi mhlawumbi (aren't you shitting perhaps)

Ase: Don't fucken tell me that shit Siya. He's mine

Me: Then why you're here because he's yours?

Ase: He dumped me for heavens sake. He dumped me for you.

\*\*\*I chuckled. The devil is testing me\*\*\*

Me: Hai babe, I don't date married people.

Ase: Wow, I thought you were my sister

Me: "I thought you were my sister"

\*\*\*I said mimicking her voice\*\*\*

Me: I thought you were smart. You're here whipping over a married man, you're here drooling your obsession over a married guy. Wake up this is Sata Africa sisi. I don't want your man, you should be saying all this shit you're saying to Palesa not me. I didn't get

married to him and I would be damned if I do.  
The person who's witching you is dead shame,  
because if she was still alive trust me she was  
gonna feel sorry for you.

\*\*\*She wiped tears off her face\*\*\*

Me: You can be too dramatic when you like. Go  
home and sleep.

\*\*\*Sharon and Monica were busy laughing and I  
didn't find it funny\*\*\*

Ase: I curse the day you came to my life.

Me: No man this is serious, are you sure you're  
okay? I mean we'll think you're fine but no, your  
mother is actually witching you.

\*\*\*The crowd roar and I didn't even notice that  
we were surrounded by so many people\*\*\*

Ase: Does everyone here knows that you're a  
prostitute.

Sharon: D....

\*\*\*I raised my hand as a sign of stop\*\*\*

Me: You're going to far now Asemahle

Ase: IT'S THE TRUTH, YOU WERE A FUCKEN  
PROSTITUTE

\*\*\*Everyone became quiet\*\*\*

Me: Your mama taught me remember? I've  
learned from her.

\*\*\*I smiled sarcastically\*\*\*

Ase: Bitch

Me: Ouch

\*\*\*I said holding where my heart is\*\*\*

Ase: You' started this, I'll finish it for you

\*\*\*I came close to her\*\*\*

Me: Bring it on

Ase: I'll make sure you suffer

Me: There's no weapon formed against me shall



prosper in the name of Jesus I say.....

Shaz&Monica: FIRE!

\*\*\*She swallowed hard and walked away\*\*\*

Sharon: Acting hoe

Monica: This girl has bipolar I swear

Me: She's acting bitchy

INSERT 31

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Life with aunt Likhona and Sharon seemed to be an adventure. They bring out the best in

me. They always put a smile on my face in anyway. I even forgot about the miserable life I had. I guess God really does exist. I came to realize it can be stormy today but it won't rain forever. I came to realize that one can always create his or her own life which he or she wouldn't try to escape from, and I created the life I wanted to live by not always sit back and feel sorry for myself, I cannot change the past but I can look back and say I survived. All I wanted was to be free from pain, free from oppression and free from all fears that I believe that one day will fade away. I forgave everyone who did me bad, I forgave them because I wanted to be able to move on, and I don't want hate to consume me. I've learned that life cannot always be rosy, I've learned that people come into your life for a reason, if not then for a season and if not a season then for a lifetime. And somebody's absence is not always a bad thing, its actually a blessing in disguise lol. Days

turned into weeks and weeks turned into months, we were writing our June exams, Sharon Monica and I have been working hard on them. Calvin? Ncoo we've been dating and he's the best sweetheart I love him dear God. Jade and Mom? I haven't seen them since. Asemahle has been a pain in an ass she bores the shit out of me. But anyways morning came, aunt Likhona woke us up and we did our morning routine after we went to eat.\*\*\*

Me: Good morning

Likhona: Hey babies

\*\*\*She gave us our food\*\*\*

Likhona: How are the exams?

Sharon: Mind cracking

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Likhona: Work hard babies, I want nothing but good results hey.

Me: And what's the prize?

Likhona: You tell me

Me: Uhm trip to France will do

\*\*\*She looked at us with her mouth open and we laughed\*\*\*

Sharon: Its a deal aunt

Likhona: But g.....

Sharon: No but. So do we have any deal?

\*\*\*She swallowed\*\*\*

Likhona: Okay but results first

\*\*\*We screamed excitedly\*\*\*

Likhona: You're making noise girls.

Sharon: I'm sorry but I cannot wait to tell my classmates that I Sharon Ledwaba going to France baby. France I mean Pariiiiiiii. They gonna hate I swear

\*\*\*We laughed and continued talking, after she

dropped us to school and my munchkin was already waiting for me by the gate\*\*\*

Calvin: Mine

\*\*\*I blushed hugging him\*\*\*

Sharon: Get a room

Me: Jealous

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Me: I missed you

Calvin: Let's go to mall after writing.

\*\*\*I nodded smiling\*\*\*

Calvin: Let's get you to class

\*\*\*Sharon was already gone so we walked\*\*\*

Calvin: You're beautiful babe.

Me: You're not bad yourself.

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: I'll come and get you after writing okay

Me: Okay

\*\*\*He kissed my forehead and left to his class. I was writing Economics and I won't lie, it really did show me flames yoh. After writing Calv was waiting for me. I told Sharon to leave without me. After Calvin and I took a cab to Woodmead. When we arrived we took a walk to Debbonairs\*\*\*

Calvin: So how did you write?

Me: I don't wanna talk about it.

Calvin: Was it that bad?

Me: It was baddest

"Siya"

\*\*\*I stopped and look at the guy calling me\*\*\*

Me: Tshidiso?

Tshidiso: Siya, look at you.

\*\*\*I didn't know how to act shame. After all he

was my best friend\*\*\*

Tshidiso: Siya I thought I would never see you again.

Me: What made you think that?

Tshidiso: I don't know. I'm sorry Siya for everything I did.

Me: Forgotten.

Tshidiso: I mean it. It hurts knowing that our friendship ended just like that. Siya I know you better than anyone else and we are best friends

Me: We were best friends until you decide to turn your back away from me, I had no one. I was alone, Tshidiso. The person I called "mom" did me horrible. The whole world turned its back away from me.

\*\*\*I wiped the tears that were running downing my cheeks\*\*\*

Me: You know what hurts? The fact that you left

me alone when you promised you'll be there.  
TSHIDISO I SPENT WEEKS LIVING ON THE  
STREETS AND WHERE THE HELL WERE YOU?

\*\*\*They both looked at me with shock on their  
face\*\*\*

Me: Tshidiso you ignored my calls and gave no  
damn about me.

\*\*\*He was also crying\*\*\*

Tshidiso: Siya p.....

Me: No food, no shelter, nothing at all. I would  
pray and hope for a better tomorrow. It was  
damn hard and you're standing there calling  
yourself my best friend. What does the word  
Friend mean? What does the word "best" means?

\*\*\*I wiped tears off my face\*\*\*

Me: Everything will be alright, I know Tshidiso.  
You were the only FAM I had before anyone else  
but you vanished with everyone else, Tshidiso.



\*\*\*My heart was breaking as I realized that this pain was still there. I thought I've escaped it all and now it kicks backs that I'll never run away from the pain I had\*\*\*

Tshidiso: Siya please

Me: Just let me go Tshidiso

Calvin: Babe please don't do this to yourself.

Tshidiso: I heard about the rape and I .....

Me: SHUT UP.

\*\*\*I took a deep breath in then out\*\*\*

Calvin: Wh....what rape?

\*\*\*I quickly looked at him. Dear God I don't want him to find found like this. What if he never accepts me based on my past? What if he hates me after this? No I cannot lose him.\*\*\*

Me: I can't do this

\*\*\*I ran away from them. I took a taxi home and

when I got there I passed Monica and Sharon and got straight to our bedroom. I threw myself on the bed and cried my lungs out. How do I escape from this? If only I had a delete button in me to delete all these memories, pain, people. Sharon came in and sat next to me\*\*\*

Sharon: babe what's wrong

\*\*\*I tried wiping tears but I failed. She helped me sit still and embraced me\*\*\*

Sharon: Don't cry babe.

Me: It.....I.t hurts Sharon.

Sharon: What made you cry?

\*\*\*I told her everything and she embraced me\*\*\*

Sharon: You haven't healed Siya. Give yourself sometime and all will be alright.

Me: Until when? Until when?

Sharon: Time will tell Nana. I'm not healed too, I

haven't forgotten everything that has happened. But I always tell myself that everything will be fine.

INSERT 32

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*After sobbing, I went to wash my face, dried and lotioned. I changed my uniform to a Nike tracksuit and black Nike kicks. It was cold as you know the June weather eyy. Afterwards we went to make something to eat, we didn't do much, it was just a toasted bread and strong coffee (that's how I like my coffee) then went to

sit on the couch and started eating. Monica joined us and we watched a movie together, after we started studying, well I was helping Sharon with Mathematics. She was in Science. After that aunt Likhona arrived and she made supper. After eating we washed dishes and went to our bedrooms. I changed into sleeping clothes and I switched on my cellphone and great, 15 missed calls from Calvin. I switched it off, made a short prayer and doze off. Morning came and we were writing mathematics.

We did all my morning routines, went to have breakfast and I was quiet since morning. I was really not in the mood to talk but Aunt Likhona broke the ice\*\*\*

Likhona: Siyasanga

\*\*\*I said nothing and looked at her\*\*\*

Likhona: Why ain't you eating?

\*\*\*I was just playing with my food not eating\*\*\*

Me: I'm not hungry

Likhona: You're writing Mathematics today and it ain't no child's play, you need to eat.

Sharon: Come on aunt, you know how Siya is. She's the master in maths.

\*\*\*they laughed\*\*\*

Likhona: And I know she's coming back with 100%. People who knows maths a lot tends to be crazy you know.

Sharon: I've seen my this other prof the other week, you'd swear he's into medications.

Likhona: I'm sure Siya will be like that too

\*\*\*They laughed. Honestly I was getting bored, I don't know why. They kept talking and laughing. Great, it was time for school. She dropped us and oh boy, Calvin was already standing by the gate. I wanted to pass him but he made his way to me\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya

\*\*\*I stopped and looked at him\*\*\*

Calvin: Can I talk to you after writing?

Me: Sure

Calvin: Can I take you to class

Me: Yeah

\*\*\*Nobody knows how crazy I am over this guy. He's the best shame, I was scared to tell him everything, being a prostitute, everything. The maths was great, I wrote well. After writing I saw Calvin by the school gate and I went to him\*\*\*

Me: Calvin

\*\*\*He turned and looked at me, he smiled exposing his dimples\*\*\*

Calvin: Mine. Come let's go.

\*\*\*We took a walk around then arrived at the

park. We sat on the benches and he held both my hands\*\*\*

Calvin: You know I love you, right?

\*\*\*I nodded shyly\*\*\*

Calvin: I want you to know that I'll be there for you if you need anything or if there's something you wanna talk to me about. Siyasanga Dlamini, I want you to trust me and know I'll protect you in any way. Okay?

\*\*\*I nodded but I wasn't gonna tell him anything yet\*\*\*

Calvin: So tell me how did you write?

\*\*\*I smiled and he chuckled. He knows how much I love Maths\*\*\*

Me: The paper was great and I'm happy that tomorrow its my last exam paper.

Calvin: You gonna pass?

Me: Duh!

\*\*\*He kissed my cheek\*\*\*

Calvin: I trust you.

Me: And aunt promised to take us to France if we did well

Calvin: Wow.. And I'm sure you were with your books everywhere, even in the bathroom just to make sure you pass.

\*\*\*I playfully hit his shoulder\*\*\*

Me: Tsek

\*\*\*He kissed my forehead\*\*\*

Calvin: Did I tell you how lucky I am to be with you.

Me: I'm the lucky one babe.

\*\*\*He smiled and pulled me closer. My heartbeat increased, I yearned for him. He slowly kissed my cold lips, the kiss was full of love and it was so passionate. He pulled out and looked at me. Lol my baby had small red



eyes\*\*\*

Me: Sup?

Calvin: The things you do to me Siya

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: I did nothing.

Calvin: Come let's go.

\*\*\*He helped me up and we took a walk to buy some snacks, then again went back to our bench. With him here feels like eternity. I was more at peace and we took pictures together. It was great. By 3pm yoh he walked me to the bus stop. He kissed me goodbye and I took a taxi home. As usual, Sharon was with Monica. They looked at me and I swallowed hard\*\*\*

Me: What?

Monica: You finished writing by 11:30am

Me: So?

Sharon: So o tswa ko kae? (So where were you?)

Me: Far from both of you

Sharon: With?

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes\*\*\*

Monica: Mr Calvin

Me: Pshh

Sharon: Hmm he was holding you down the whole time

Monica: I can imagine how steamy it was

Sharon: You were in SiyaCalv moon

Monica: Look how your skirt is, its sideways.

\*\*\*I looked at it and they laughed their lungs out\*\*\*

Sharon: You not even hiding it. You even forgot to tuck in your shirt

\*\*\*I slowly checked myself and they laughed again\*\*\*

Monica: I respect Calvin. He's good.

Me: But I didn't do anything

Sharon: TMI. Who said you did anything?

Me: Mxm

\*\*\*I ran to my room and I started posting my pictures with Calvin on Instagram. In few minutes my phone rang and the caller ID was a no name. I answered but said nothing. I wasn't gonna say anything until he/she talks unless the person wanted us to do breathing exercise over the phone lol. He finally spoke\*\*\*

Caller: Siya

\*\*\*The voice sound familiar\*\*\*

Me: Stranger

\*\*\*He chuckled and mxm it was Jade\*\*\*

Jade: Still rude

Me: Still annoying

\*\*\*He chuckled again\*\*\*

Jade: I missed you

Me: Good for you.

Jade: I see you got a new boyfriend. Congrats

Me: OK

Jade: How have you been?

Me: Why do you care?

Jade: Ouch! You're still angry at me?

Me: Why would I?

Jade: Oh. Can we meet like on weekend?

Me: I can't I'm sorry. I got to go. Thanks for calling.

\*\*\*I dropped the call before he says anything. I changed into a black jean, white T-shirt and black hoodie. Then went to join the girls. Exams went well and now I was done writing em. It was Saturday and I wanted to take a walk. I did

my hygiene routine and wore, black jagging, black T-shirt and black adidas hoodie and black adidas torsion. I tied my hair neatly and went out. I went tthe spaza to get some airtime when the all black car pulled in front of me. The back door opened and before I could say anything, I was dragged inside the car. I was screaming and kicking. I couldn't see the faces because they were covered, I could only see their eyes.\*\*\*

Me: Leave me alone

\*\*\*Tears were already falling down my cheeks. Who the hell are they? What do they want from me? The car was flying with a high speed and I couldn't stop begging for my life. The other one injected me and Boom lights off\*\*\*

INSERT 33

.

.

.  
. .

☆NARRATED ☆

\*\*\*Sharon was waiting for the long gone Siya and she couldn't stop worrying. She was pacing around the house, trying to call her but her phone was off. She tried calling Calvin and he confirmed that he last saw her yesterday after writing. She tried calling some of her close classmates but still nothing. She sat down and sobbed. She heard footsteps coming to the sitting room, she quickly stood up and it was Likhona. She wiped off her tears and faked smile\*\*\*

Likhona: Girls change, we need to be somewhere and we're already late.

Sharon: Where?

Likhona: Gala dinner. Tell Siya to get ready.  
We're leaving in few minutes.

\*\*\*Sharon looked down and slowly turned  
playing with her fingers\*\*\*

Likhona: Sharon what's going on?

\*\*\*She turned again to look at her\*\*\*

Sharon: N....no...thing aunt

Likhona : It doesn't look like nothing to me.  
What's wrong and where's Siyasanga.  
SIYASANGA!

\*\*\*Sharon said nothing and cried.\*\*\*

Likhona: Nana tell me what's the matter?

Sharon: She's missing aunt, I don't know where  
she is.

Likhona: Who? Siya?

\*\*\*Sharon nodded and Likhona looked at her  
and she ran to the bedroom and she wasn't

there\*\*\*

Likhona: Did you try to call her?

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: Calvin?

Sharon: He last saw her yesterday after writing.

\*\*\*She started sweating and panicking. It's unlike Siya to just disappear\*\*\*

Likhona: Anyone?

Sharon: I tried calling some of her classmates but still nothing.

Likhona: Where did she say she's going?

Sharon: To get some airtime

Likhona: DAMN!

\*\*\*She screamed with tears rolling down\*\*\*

Likhona: Think Likhona just think

\*\*\*She sat down with her hands on her face.



She stood up again, took her car keys \*\*\*

Likhona: I'll be back

\*\*\*She grabbed her jacket from the chair and left to her car. She started the engine and drove straight to Midrand. She got in Nolubabalo's house without knocking\*\*\*

Likhona: NOLUBABALO! NOLUBABALO!

\*\*\*She appeared folding her arms with so much calm. Likhona got close to her\*\*\*

Likhona: You've gone too far now. Where's Siya?

Nolubabalo: Is she not staying with you?

Likhona: Don't fucken test me, we both know you've got something to do with Siya's missing. I will ask you this for the last time where's my baby girl?

Nolubabalo: Apho umshiye khona (where you left her)

\*\*\*She turned and tried to walk away but

Likhona grabbed her by her weave\*\*\*

Likhona: Where's Siyasanga

\*\*\*Nolubabalo was busy screaming, Likhona pushed her and she fell on the ground then she got on top of h

CONTINUATION

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

Likhona: Where is my child little witch

Nolubabalo: You're hurting me

Likhona: BURSTED! Where's my child?

\*\*\*Likhona was busy strangling Nolubabalo. She choke her until she couldn't breath well anymore\*\*\*

Likhona: I'll kill you

"No you're hurting her"

\*\*\*That was Asemahle trying to push Likhona away from Nolubabalo\*\*\*

Ase: Mom you're okay ?

Likhona: Where's Siya?

Ase: I don't know

\*\*\*Likhona stood up and went close to Ase. Ase slowly moved back to lean to the wall. Likhona was even red with anger\*\*\*

Ase: I promise I don't know

Likhona: You'll tell me today where's Siya

\*\*\*She grabbed her by her hair and roughly pulled her hair. Ase was crying for her life while

Nolubabalo was laying there on the floor\*\*\*

Likhona: Uphi uSiyasanga ?(Where's siyasanga?)

Ase: Pl....ouuuuu...I d.ont.. Mama!

\*\*\*She was hysterically crying but Likhona didn't have mercy on her\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: P....p...please lea....ve her

Likhona: I'm sick and tired of people hurting my baby, today you'll tell me Where's she.

\*\*\*Ase's hair was being removed piece by piece\*\*\*

Ase: MAMA WHERE THE FUCK IS SIYA?

\*\*\*Likhona was even crying still pulling Ase by her hair\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Wait, please wait.

\*\*\*Likhona let go of Ase\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: I think she was taken by Nonhle.  
Go and check her there.

Likhona: Why would she take her

Ase: Mom my hair! My hair! They all in the floor.

\*\*\*She cried picking up her hair on the floor\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Because she swore that she'll find her child back, like it or not

Likhona: Wow, Nonhle has become smart neh. I'm going to get her but I'm not done with you, I'll be back. I'll make sure you suffer.

\*\*\*Ase was crying her lungs out looking at her hair\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Voetsek uyangxola maan (You're making noise)

\*\*\*Likhona chuckled\*\*\*

Likhona: I'll be back to remove your teeth

\*\*\*She winked and left them. She drove to Kyalami and when she got there, she bang the door and Nonhle opened\*\*\*

Nonhle: Likhona

Likhona: Can I come in ?

INSERT 34

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I tried to open my eyes slowly and I was in a very empty room big room, I was sleeping on the mattress in the middle of the room. I tried to stand up and I noticed my hands were tied on the pole next to the mattress. I tried again to free myself but nothing. I remembered that I was taken by a black car. I started screaming and kicking. My head was very heavy and my body was weak.\*\*\*

Me: HELP ME!

\*\*\*That's all I managed to say before crying hysterically thinking somebody will come and rescue me. Who did this? Why would that person do this? I kept asking myself that.\*\*\*

"Thanks gentlemen"

"We'll be right here if you need anything ma'am"

"Thank you"

\*\*\*Then the door was opened. I closed my eyes so tight that I didn't even want to see that person coming in\*\*\*

"Ncooo, look at you"

\*\*\*I know this voice. I slowly opened my eyes with disbelief\*\*\*

Me: You?

\*\*\*She laughed wickedly kneeling in front of me\*\*\*

Me: How....how could you?

Mom: You're my child, my only child

\*\*\*I shook my head with tears rolling down my cheeks\*\*\*

Me: Let me go, please.

Mom: Go where?

Me: I wanna go home

\*\*\*She smiled wiping tears on my face\*\*\*

Mom: This is your home babe. Your only home.

Me: My home is in Pretoria. Just let go of me please. Aunt Likhona must be worried, please

Mom: Why would she be worried? She's not your mother.

Me: You're not my mother. My mother died 13 years ago. My mother is DEAD!

\*\*\*I screamed the "Dead" part and she choke me. I couldn't fight because I was tied. Tears



were like a waterfall down my cheeks\*\*\*

Mom: I'm your bloody mother mother Siya. Your only mother.

\*\*\*She let go of me and I coughed so hard\*\*\*

Me: You're evil. I wonder what dad so in you.

\*\*\*She chuckled\*\*\*

Mom: You changed me

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Mom: I see that Likhona has finally poisoned you against me. My child, your mother is evil, your mother is one wicked witch. Look here Siya, I'm your mother, whether evil or not I am still your mother and I'll still be your mother

INSERT 35

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

Its been a week since Siyasanga went AWOL. Likhona was slowly losing her mind. Sharon was sick worried, Calvin promised to never sleep until he finds her. Aviwe was beyond angry. Sharon was laying on the couch crying when Aviwe walked in wearing black from head to toes. She quickly stood up, wiped tears off her face\*\*\*

Sharon: Hey

Aviwe: Is Likhona around

\*\*\*Likhona appeared wearing a black jean, black sport bra, black hoodie, black ankle boots, gloves, beanie\*\*\*

Likhona: Ready?

Aviwe: You have everything

Likhona: Yeah

\*\*\*She said giving her a bag. Inside it was all the equipments they'll need\*\*\*

Aviwe: I won't rest until that bitch let go of Siya. I failed to go and find her before but this time I refuse to fail

\*\*\*her voice was firm but low\*\*\*

Likhona: She'll regret the day she returned to South Africa.

Aviwe: When I'm done with her, I'll go and deal with everyone who hurt her. I didn't forget

\*\*\*She kept the "I mean it" look. Likhona nodded and went to the same car. They drove straight to Kyalami and they didn't knock. They budged in. There was no one in the house, they checked every room and nothing. Aviwe was getting angrier\*\*\*

Aviwe: WHERE THE FUCK IS SHE ?!

Likhona: I hope she didn't run

Aviwe: Damn.

\*\*\*They sat down and called other dogs to look for Leandra Campbell\*\*\*

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I woke up from the cold water being splashed all over me. I gasped for air then looked around. Nonhle was standing in front of me with so much anger on her face\*\*\*

Mom: I would have to kill you

Me: Its better than being chained in here. Kill me. I'm not scared of death.

\*\*\*A hot slap landed and I told myself I won't cry\*\*\*

Me: You're such a snake Nonhle

Mom: Leandra Campbell

Me: Don't tell me about that fake name

\*\*\*She laughed\*\*\*

Mom: Fake what? I was never Nonhle

Me: Mxm

Mom: Listen here girly I see you've become smart but that won't be forever because sooner or later I'll have to kill you.

Me: FUCK YOU!

\*\*\*She

INSERT 36

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*The pain was unbearable. I was crying tossing and turning. I was screaming. Lord just take me, I'm tired of feeling so much pain. After

an hour I was calm and laying on the hospital bed thinking about my own death. The guy came in and wiped my tears then took a sit\*\*\*

Guy: How you're feeling ?

Me: Why do you care ?

Guy: Please don't be this hard, Miss Campbell would've killed you.

Me: You should've let her kill me. She would've done me a favour after all. I'm tired of living.

Guy: I'm sorry. I just wish God can .....

Me: Don't tell me about God, the reason I'm in this hospital bed right now its all because of him, the reason I'm in this cruel world its all because of him, the reason my dad died its him... Don't fucken tell me about someone who doesn't care about me, he doesn't. Your God is ev...

Guy: Don't say it.

\*\*\*I cried with him brushing my hand\*\*\*

Me: Please do me a favour

Guy: Anything

Me: Please find Likhona Dlamini for me

Guy: Do you know her address or phone number  
?

\*\*\*I nodded and gave him. I just hope they get here in time because we won't know what that crazy witch is planning right now. I must have fallen asleep because I felt someone holding my hand and I jumped with fright\*\*\*

Likhona: Shhhh its okay

\*\*\*I fell on her chest and pour all my pain right there. It was too much hey\*\*\*

Likhona: It's okay baby

Me: She hurt me

Likhona: I'm here now

\*\*\*We were both crying and I slowly .moved my head and Sharon was silently crying standing by the door. She looked hurt and that breaks my heart\*\*\*

Me: Shaz

\*\*\*She looked at me blurry and ran to my arms. We both cried\*\*\*

Sharon: I thought I'd never see you again.

Me: Sharon

\*\*\*She was holding me tight and didn't want to let go of me\*\*\*

Sharon: Siyasanga

\*\*\*After we were both calm she let go of me. I told them everything and how I ended up in this hospital bed. They were crying and I must say the pain killers and the ointment are really helping.\*\*\*

Sharon: I don't really wish to have a mother like



yours

Me: Where's that guy who called you

Likhona: Outside

Me: Please call him for me

\*\*\*She nodded and left, after a minute they walked in\*\*\*

Me: Who are you ?

Guy: Mpilo

Me: From ?

Mpilo: Alexandra

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Me: Thank you, you risked your life for me.

Thanks

Mpilo: Its okay. I'm glad you're fine. I'll leave you now, speed recovery.

\*\*\*He left and Great the nurse brought food, tears felt threatening when I remembered the

last time I ate.\*\*\*

CONTINUED

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Calvin have been locking himself inside his room, crying and not eating anything since he found out about Siyasanga's missing. He was avoiding anyone and his parents were really worried about him. While he was standing by the window with tears flowing there was a gentle knock\*\*\*

Calvin: Go Away

\*\*\*The knock continued\*\*\*

Calvin: JUST GO AWAY!

"Calvin please open up. There's something important you need to know"

\*\*\*He went to open and his mom gave him a phone\*\*\*

C'mom: Someone wants to speak to you

\*\*\*He grabbed the phone and put it on his ear\*\*\*

Calvin: Speak

Voice: Calvin its me Sharon

Calvin: What ?

Sharon: Siyasanga has been f...

Calvin: Where's he ?

Sharon: Hospital,

Calvin: Which one ?

Sharon: Kempton p....

Calvin: Thanks

\*\*\*He didn't let her finish. He dropped the call and gave his mom a phone the rushed to bath. After bathing he quickly dried himself, lotion

and wore a puma black and white tracksuit and kicks then took his mom's car keys and ran to the car. He started the engine and drove to the hospital. He was directed to Siya's ward and ran there. He felt nervous when he reached it"\*\*\*

Calvin: Calm down Calvin

\*\*\*He did breathing exercise and slowly walked in. He was met by Siya's puffy and red swollen eyes. He rushed to her\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya

Siya: Mine

\*\*\*They cried on each other's arms\*\*\*

Calvin: Baby

\*\*\*He started kissing her whole face\*\*\*

Calvin: I missed you

Siya: I almost died

Calvin: Shush now

Siya: I'm glad y'all here.

\*\*\*It was Aviwe, Calvin, Shaz and Likhona\*\*\*

Siya: I'm glad that I'm surrounded by people who love me.

\*\*\*She wiped her tears\*\*\*

Siya: Now I can die happily

Them: SIYA

\*\*\*She laughed looking at them\*\*\*

Siya: You should've seen your faces

Aviwe: Unganyi apha (don't shxt here)

Likhona: Your absence almost killed all of us

Calvin: You can't die now, I'm still a virgin babe

Likhona: Heyiii

\*\*\*They all laughed\*\*\*

Aviwe: Yes Calvin tell her

Siya: Pshhht

Sharon: You can't die now, we'll have to fight now.

\*\*\*Siya nodded. She knew well that its time she starts at the beginning and hurt everyone who hurt her one by one\*\*\*

Siya: I'll be out of here soon Shaz.

Aviwe: What's up ?

Sharon: Nothing

Siya: They'll taste their own medicine Shaz

Sharon: Starting from my dad

Siya: Ending to my mother

\*\*\*They smiled wickedly while others were out of clue\*\*\*

Sharon: Don't worry Aunt, its nothing.

Calvin: Siya don't do anything stupid please.

Siya: Don't worry about me

Aviwe: That smile nc nc nc nc

Likhona: Its scary

INSERT 37

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*The following day I woke up and ncooh my babe was sleeping on the chair with his head on my bed. I moved slowly and he woke up and smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: You're awake

Me: I need the bathroom

Calvin: Let me help you

\*\*\*He stood up and took me with a brindal style then went to the bathroom. He put me down and looked at me\*\*\*

Me: I need a privacy

Calvin: Baby come on.

Me: Please

Calvin: Well if you not gonna do your business then I'll take you to bed because I'm not going anywhere.

Me: Bu....

Calvin: Cha Siya (No Siya) Wazi kahle ukuthi angeke ngikushiye wendwa la (You know very well that I won't leave you all alone here)

\*\*\*I looked at him and he meant it. Great now I have to take off my underwear, sit on that toilet seat and pee whilst he's here\*\*\*

Me: OK

\*\*\*I said as I take my underwear down and sat down. I couldn't even look at him yoh. I did my business after he helped me wash my hands then went back to bed\*\*\*

Calvin: What was hard ?



Me: I'm hungry

Calvin: I know

\*\*\*With that Aunt and Sharon came in with a lunchbox. I smiled\*\*\*

Likhona: You look cute

Sharon: And innocent

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes\*\*\*

Me: I'm hungry

Sharon: I'm not surprised. Food killer

\*\*\*She gave me food. And Yuk it was a porridge. Really?\*\*\*

Me: Porridge ? Hospital cooks one. I thought it was 8 slices of pizza

Likhona: Sharon woke up at 5 to prepare you that. A little "Thank You" will be nice.

Me: But this is not fair

\*\*I said pouting and Calvin kissed my lips\*\*

Calvin: You look cute when you're pouting

Likhona: Calvin I'm still Siya's aunt

**\*\*He quickly let go of me\*\***

Sharon: I'll feed you

Me: Yeah of course

**\*\*I said with so much annoyance. A porridge really? Who does that ? After being fed the nurse gave me pills and the doctor examined me. After all I was ready to go home,yay! I took a bath and of course Calvin was helping me with getting dressed. Then aunt signed the discharging forms and off we go. When we got home I went to my bedroom. How much I miss being in a comfy bed. I threw myself on the bed and something told me to pray. I made a short prayer then Sharon came in\*\*\***

Sharon: You know how much I've missed you?

**\*\*I shook my head and she opened her arms**

wide open and I giggled\*\*\*

Sharon: This much

Me: But that's a little

Sharon: well that little.

\*\*\*She smiled and held both my hands\*\*\*

Sharon: Calvin loves you, you know that ?

Me: I do

Sharon: Keeping him in the dark Siya

Me: What do you mean about keeping him in the dark?

Sharon: He deserves to know everyt

CONTINUED

.

.

.

Me: I can't tell him. What if he leaves me?

Sharon: He'll never leave you

Me: No Sharon. What if he doesn't accept me?

Sharon: That guy loves you

Me: We don't have a sure about that.

Sharon: Do you love him?

\*\*I nodded\*\*

Sharon: Do you trust him?

\*\*I nodded\*\*

Sharon: Then you know what to do.

Me: But I'm scared

Sharon: if he loves you he will never leave you babe. Okay

Me: Sharon. Okay fine I'll do it

Sharon: Its better you tell him sooner than later.

Me: I know

\*\*\*She hugged me and left. I took a big sigh and

I don't know where my phone is. Have you ever force yourself to smile but the pain inside is fighting your smile, you wonder why me God? What all of this is happening to me? Then again you ask yourself if not me then who? You start hating your body because it was touched in a bad way. You start losing giving up life, you start thinking life has defeated you. You ask yourself what's your purpose to live? You wonder when you'll find happiness? I was looking myself on the mirror and all I see it the broken girl, an empty soul. Tears were rolling down and I don't remember how it feels to be happy. I've been so sad and it's boring. Pain has been my best friend since happiness was taken away from me. Ever felt like ripping your chest apart and rub off the pain in your heart? Ever wished that we never had hearts so we couldn't have courage to feel so much pain, maybe it was gonna be better that way because the pain I feel is so unbearable. Trust me when I say I do

not wish my enemies this pain because it was too much. Sharon once said this was a test and we have to find a way to fail it. Does it means I have to be a murderer? Does it mean I have to kill all these people who've caused me so much pain ? Does it mean I have to be a bad girl? What happened to hearts? What happened to people having hearts? What will I tell my kids? What will I teach my kids if I have to be a killer? What happened to Ubuntu? Cruel world you've torn my heart\*\*\*

INSERT 38

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*After crying, I went to wash my face then tie

my braids, gosh I have to unplait them now. After I went to the kitchen to make some sandwich. I wanted to go to visit Ntando's grave... I haven't been there since his funeral but I need someone to go with me. Who though because I don't have a phone and I can't ask Sharon. I thought about Chris and tears threatened to come. When last did I see him or even spoken to him. He probably forgotten me and happy with his life. Though he was there when Ntando was shot, he was there when I had no one. I feel like I've pushed him away with my absence. I was brought back to earth by Sharon who bang the table\*\*\*

Sharon: What's going Siya?

Me: Can I borrow your phone just for few minutes?

Sharon: Sure

\*\*\*She gave me and I log on to Facebook and

searched for Chris McCarthy and yippie he appeared. I sent him a friend request and surprising he accepted it within 10 seconds how sweet. I inbox him and told him its Siyasanga\*\*\*

Him: Dlamini?

Me: Yes but that's my sister's Facebook account

Him: Sister?

Me: It's a long story

Him: Okay. So how have you been?

Me: Great thanks. Can we meet?

Him: Today?

Me: If that's Okay.

Him: Sure. Where?

Me: I'm in Pretoria though, Sunnyside?

Him: I'll be there in 30



\*\*\*I smiled alone and replied thanks. I went to change to a black high waisted jean and long sleeve white crop top and black air force sneakers. It wasn't cold so yeah. I returned to the lounge and Sharon was sitting alone watching TV.\*\*\*

Me: I'll need your phone

Sharon: You're unbelievable you know

Me: Unbelievable?

Sharon: Who said it's safe for you to go out?

Me: I have to go out Sharon

Sharon: What's going?

Me: Nothing is going on but I need to meet this guy

Sharon: Who's he?

Me: I'll explain later

\*\*\*She rolled her eyes and handed me her

phone. Chris said he's almost there so I quickly ran to the bus stop. I took a bus and went to Sunnyside. I spotted him from the distance and I jogged to him. He smiled when he saw me and trust me I didn't know to react or say\*\*\*

Chris: Sanga

\*\*\*How he said it though\*\*\*

Me: Hey I'm glad you came in such a short notice

Chris: Its nothing babe. What's up ?

Me: Life hasn't been easy lately

Chris: I'm sorry about how my brother left you

\*\*\*I nodded, honestly I didn't want to talk about it\*\*\*

Me: I need you to accompany me to Ntando's grave.

\*\*\*He warmly smiled and I forgot how warm and sweet he is.\*\*\*

Chris: Let's go

\*\*\*He said taking my hand to the car. He opened the door for me then went to his side. The drive was quiet until we entered the grave yards. He parked and then opened the door and I did the same. He held my hand until we've reached my brother's grave. There were fresh flowers, I guess her mom was here mxm. I sat on top of it and I couldn't stop my tears.\*\*\*

Me: Ntando

\*\*\*I tried to wipe tears off my face but it was useless because they kept coming\*\*\*

Me: I'm not crying for you Ntando, I'm crying for myself, you're gone and I'm left alone in this world of cruelty and wickedness.

\*\*\*I took a deep breath\*\*\*

Me: You know I still remember the time you used to give me a mirror when I cry and tell me to look at how ugly I am when I'm crying.

\*\*\*I felt a heavy lamp on my throat\*\*\*

Me: You've been my Superman, my hero.  
Sometimes I wish I never involved you to the hijacking of mom's companies.

\*\*\*I wiped my tears\*\*\*

Me: Maybe I would've been the one sleeping here not you. I failed to protect you Nana. I failed to be the bigger sister to you. I'm a failure. I'll never forgive myself, never.

\*\*\*I slowly stood up\*\*\*

Me: Rest In Eternal Peace Till We Meet Again.

\*\*\*Then Chris held my hand again and walked me to the car. He opened my side then went to his side. We went to Spur and we ordered Ribs and onion rings. Our orders came and we dug in\*\*\*

Chris: Which school you're in ?

Me: Wandywood High and yes repeating Grade

11.

Chris: I'm surprised, what happened?

Me: After your brother decided to ditch me I had to leave the hotel because I was broke and had no one. I found myself on the streets.

\*\*\*I told him everything and he was in tears when I was done\*\*\*

Chris: I'm sorry Siya.

Me: Its water under the bridge

Chris: So you stay here in Pretoria?

\*\*\*I nodded and he held both my hands\*\*\*

Chris: Honestly I was beyond happy when I received your text, I thought I'd never see you again.

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Chris: And that priceless smile

Me: I'm not gonna blush shame

Chris: And your sweet voice

Me: Should I tell my boyfriend or you'll tell him yourself?

Chris: He won't do anything shame and did you say boyfriend?

Me: Yes

\*\*\*He laughed\*\*\*

Chris: You and Boyfriend

Me: People change sweetie, life is too short to be single

Chris: I'm sure when you say jump he jumps now

Me: I'm not controlling yuk

Chris: I didn't say that.

\*\*\*He smiled exposing her lovely teeth\*\*\*

Chris: I'm glad you found someone, salt isn't a joke yoh

\*\*\*I playfully hit him\*\*\*

Chris: I'm joking Nana.

\*\*\*After chatting and eating he took me home. I entered and found aunt beyond angry\*\*\*

Likhona: Usukaphi? (Where were you)

Me: Uh

Likhona: Awukwazi ukithetha ngoku?( You can't speak now?)

Me: I was at.....

Likhona: You were damn kidnapped Siyasanga, why does it feel like you enjoy being hurt?

Me: But I....

Likhona: But Nothing

Me: I went to visit Ntando's grave aunt.

Likhona: Really? But your sister said you were meeting someone.

Me: Yes to accompany me to Ntando's grave. I

couldn't go alone.

\*\*\*She started being calm\*\*\*

Likhona: Oh. Who's that?

\*\*\*She was more calm\*\*\*

Me: Chris, my old friend. He was there when Ntando was shot

Likhona: I'm sorry baby, its just that I was worried sick about you.

Me: I understand but with him I'm safer

\*\*\*She nodded and I gave Sharon her phone then went to my bedroom\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED ★



\*\*\*Nolubabalo was sitting on the couch when Ase came to sit next to her with a photo album. She was crying\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Ayo drama (Its a drama)

Ase: I miss her mama

Nolubabalo: She doesn't miss you

Ase: Do you blame her? I feel like we deserve what her aunt did. Though I don't have hair

Nolubabalo: We deserve it huh? My 4 teeth are all gone and you say we deserve it. You're even better because you wear a hat. Mna I can't even laugh Asemahle

Ase: Schools are opening soon and I'll need a school beanie

Nolubabalo: School beanie yantoni? I'll also need false teeth maan. We don't even have money. Not even R50 in our name, the food in the fridge will only last for 3 more days.

Ase: You need to go and look for a job

Nolubabalo: if I had matric certificate it was gonna be easy but aii

Ase: Shame I feel sorry for you man.

Nolubabalo: Please throw away that photo album it makes my skin itchy

\*\*\*Ase stood up\*\*\*

Ase: Skin itchy your flat ass mama. You need to stand up and go look for a job, even being a cleaner will suit you

Nolubabalo: Uphambene (You're crazy)

Ase: Haike let me hate and leave you

\*\*\*She left her mom and went to her bedroom\*\*\*

INSERT 39

.

.

.  
. .  
.

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*It was a rainy morning and I smiled alone under those warm blankets. There's nothing beautiful than waking up from the humming sounds of the rain hitting the roof. Many love Sunny days and blue skies but I love cloudy days. The smell of the rain as it hits the earth. Rain always calms me and I get those dull gloomy but exquisite days. I slowly woke up and went to stand by the window I opened the curtain and it was quiet outside and beautiful. I touched the window screen as the rain drops roll down to an end. It was a beautiful day for one to be inside the covers with warm cup of coffee. I was interrupted by someone touching my shoulders, I turned and it was Sharon\*\*\*

Sharon: Your favorite weather

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Me: You know me very well.

Sharon: Well let me go to bed

\*\*\*Schools were opening in 2 days, gosh I wasn't looking forward to that day. The time was 7:49. I walked out of the room and aunt was gone to work already. I went to her room and I sat on top of her bed. Something caught my attention when I was looking on the mirror. It was a blue box of a Gucci Boots. I went to take and I slowly opened it and BOOM the shock of my life. It was a Gun. I closed the box and put it to its place then went to take a quick shower. I lotioned and work a black Low rise jean, black long sleeve T-shirt, a black coat and my black air force sneakers. I took Sharon's black beanie and wore it. Then I went to Aunt's room. I took the black leather gloves, as much

as I don't know what I'm doing but I'm doing it. I took that box and I reached for the gun.\*\*\*

Me: Okay

\*\*\*I said as I put the gun inside the coat. I ninja walked to the door not forgetting the umbrella. I took a taxi to Midrand and when I got there I slowly walked to Nolubabalo's house. Mind me I don't know how to use a gun or how to hold it. I was busy doing the breathing exercises and then I knocked. Nolubabalo opened the door then made a way for me without saying anything, how sweet\*\*\*

Me: Nolubabalo

Nolubabalo: Hmm

Me: You can't talk ?

Nolubabalo: Ufunani ?

Me: No that's not how you treat your visitors, a coffee will be nice with 3 teaspoons of sugar

Nolubabalo: Waba ngu all black (You're wearing all black)

Me: Ewe man, I'm matching with the weather. Won't you even offer me a seat ?

Nolubabalo: Isibindi sakho sinama thambo yoh (Your guts have bones yoh)

\*\*\*I chuckled then kept a straight face\*\*\*

Me: Where's Ase?

Nolubabalo: ASEMAHLE SOMEONE WANTS YOU!

\*\*\*I smiled shaking my head. Ase appeared and stopped when she saw me\*\*\*

Me: Nana

Ase: Siya

\*\*\*She came running for a hug but I gave her "don't you dare" look and she stopped\*\*\*

Me: Both of you sit down

Nolubabalo: Wandiphatha kwam (You're controlling me in my house)

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: I'm asking you nicely Nolubabalo

Nolubabalo: Nicely will be you taking your small ass out of this house now.

Me: Oh

Ase: Mama please not now

Me: You better listen to your baby Nolubabalo

Nolubabalo: Mxm

\*\*\*I took out my gun and they quickly sat down\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Nana

\*\*\*I laughed unbelievably at her\*\*\*

Me: Really? You're such a character Nolubabalo.

Nolubabalo: Let's talk. I'll give you anything you want

Me: Will you give me back my virginity? Will you give me back my life you've stolen huh? Will you give me my daddy?

Nolubabalo: Siya

Me: SHUT UP!

\*\*\*I was getting more angry\*\*\*

Me: Do you know how much you've took from me? Everything Nolubabalo, you took everything from me

Ase: Siya pl....

Me: SHUT UP YOU LITTLE PROSTITUTE!

Me: All my life I was living nothing but pain, I've tolerated everything. You changed me into a prostitute Nolubabalo. Do you know that pain I felt, I had to stay strong to rough clients

\*\*\*I was crying still pointing them with a gun\*\*\*

Me: I had to tolerate the clients who didn't want to use damn condoms.



Nolubabalo: I regret it

Me: Regret it your paralyzed foot. Look at me  
Nolubabalo, look at me. What do you see?

Nolubabalo: A beautiful girl

Me: No a broken girl. You've killed every sinless  
piece of me. Nolubabalo today you'll tell me  
what did I fucken do to you?

\*\*\*She was shaking and crying.\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Please Siya

Me: Wipe those crocodile tears.

\*\*\*I saw a rope by the door\*\*\*

Me: We'll have a crime scene today. One move  
you're dead.

\*\*\*I moved slowly backwards to the door still  
pointing at them. I took that rope and threw it to  
Ase\*\*\*

Me: Tie yourselves

Ase: B....

Me: NOW!

\*\*\*They sat on the chairs looking opposite ways they rolled the rope around them and chairs. I made sure its tight . I pushed the couches away, I wanted an open space in between.\*\*\*

Me: Nice job

Nolubabalo: Please Nana

Me: You remind me of myself when I had to beg you Nolubabalo. Did you give a damn?

Ase: Just kill us

Me: No that's too early. Have you been burnt with acid of a battery?

\*\*\*They screamed "No" and I laughed looking at them\*\*\*

Me: Wow

Nolubabalo: Oh yini Dlamini, Zizi, Jama ka Sjadu

(clan names)

Me: Ncooh I feel like dancing yazi

Nolubabalo: Please baby, let's talk yabo

Me: Talk? Really? I'm even hungry, what's inside the fridge?

Ase: It's our last food Siya, please don't eat it

\*\*\*I smiled and put a cloth on their big mouths. I went to the kitchen to boil cooking oil with a pot. After it was boiled I returned to them\*\*\*

Me: if I had a phone I would take you guys a picture. Look how cute you are.

\*\*\*I smiled and the silently cried looking at the pot\*\*\*

Me: Oh before it gets cold.

\*\*\*They were crying and I was laughing. They couldn't even scream because I put a cloth on their mouths\*\*\*

Me: Ncooh askies maan.

\*\*\*I pour a small drop of boiled oil on their laps and they were jumping on those chairs like chickens. I was laughing my lungs out\*\*\*

Me: You're crying but guys this is an intro. No need to cry now

\*\*\*Another drop on their arms. It was my first time seeing Nolubabalo crying like that. They mercy in me was dead. I decided to just finish the oil. They were crying poor Khumalos shame. I removed a cloth from Nolubabalo's door\*\*\*

Nolubabalo: Siya

Me: Nolubabalo

Nolubabalo: Please forgive us

\*\*\*She cried in pains.\*\*\*

Me: Xolo man (Sorry man)

Nolubabalo: Please!

\*\*\*She was really crying\*\*\*

Me: It will be alright mama.

\*\*\*They were becoming red. I removed a cloth from Ase\*\*\*

Ase: It hurts

\*\*\*I went to kitchen to drink water then came back with a salt\*\*\*

Me: I hope this will ease the pain

Ase: No please

Me: I'm making it feel better

Nolubabalo: Leave it like this

Me: Awufuni ukuphola fast? (You don't wanna feel better fast?)

\*\*\*The cried shaking their heads. I rubbed the salt to their skin and yoh their cries where killing my ears. I put the cloths back in their mouths\*\*\*

Me: You're making noise jeez

\*\*\*I smiled looking at them?

Me: Feels better?

\*\*\*I sat down looking at them\*\*\*

Me: Look at me Nolubabalo. You've changed me. Dad would be so disappointed in me, he wouldn't even forgive me. Look, I'm a monster all because of you. You've destroyed a good girl Nolubabalo. I hate myself right now, I wanna make you feel the pain I feel but burning with boiled oil won't make you feel my pain. I don't even know who am I right now.

\*\*\*I wiped my tears and took my things\*\*\*

Me: This is just useless. I'm leaving

\*\*\*I looked at them and left them still tied on that chair\*\*\*

INSERT 40

.

.

·  
·

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I was crying all the way home. My heart was in million pieces. When the taxi dropped me to the bus stop I ran home and Sharon was with Monica. I passed them then went to my room. I locked the door and sat down and cried hysterically. After crying I washed my face and changed into a pink and white Nike trunksuit and put the gun where I found it. I went back to the sitting room. Yoh they were both looking at me\*\*\*

Monica: Siya

Me: Yes?

Monica: I'm sorry about what happened to you

Me: Its okay

Sharon: Uhm Calvin called, he said he'll be here

soon

\*\*\*I said nothing and changed the channel\*\*\*

Sharon: You're Okay?

Me: Yes

Sharon: Where were you ?

Me: JEEZ SHARON JUST CUT ME SOME SLACK

Sharon: I was just asking sorry

\*\*\*I looked at her and I felt bad for shouting at her\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry

\*\*\*She smiled and brushed my arm\*\*\*

Sharon: It's okay

Me: I'll be in our room

\*\*\*I left them and went to aunt's room. I looked for the photo album and a found it on her closet. I went to my room and sat on top of the bed. The first photo I saw when I opened it was my



dad's. Tears escaped my eyes as I remember how much I truly miss him. I miss be. If he was still alive all of this that's happening to me wouldn't have happened. He was going to make sure that I'm safe and protected. He loved me so much and he always put his life at risk for me. I must've fallen asleep because I was woken up by someone gently shaking me. I was still holding my dad's picture. I slowly sat up straight and looked at Calvin. Tbh I didn't want him to see me like this\*\*\*

Calvin: You Okay?

\*\*\*I nodded trying to fight tears\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya look at me

\*\*\*I couldn't. He lifted my head straight and made me look at him\*\*\*

Calvin: You're beautiful do you know that, I'm glad and proud to have you in my life.

\*\*\*I tried to look the other way but he didn't let

me\*\*\*

Calvin: The moment I first saw you, I knew you'll be mine though it wasn't easy. The thought of me loving you sometimes makes me wanna cry.

\*\*\*Tears escaped my eyes and he held my left hand\*\*\*

Calvin: I know that you've been wearing a mask. I know that you are slowly dying and it also breaks my soul. I know there's a heavy lamp on your throat, I know you're emotionally in pain.

\*\*\*He wiped my tears with his other hand\*\*\*

Calvin: I want you Siya to trust me and talk to me. Tell me all your imperfections. I wanna know all your flaws.

\*\*\*God where will I start\*\*\*

Me: I'm scared

Calvin: You trust me, don't you?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Calvin: Share me your pain

\*\*\*I kept quiet for sometime then I told him everything, I mean everything. After I was done I felt like the baggage that was on my shoulders was removed. He hugged me so tight and I could see tears threatening on his eyes but fought to hold them\*\*\*

Calvin: Its okay

\*\*\*That came in whisper and his voice was breaking\*\*\*

Calvin: I'm here now

\*\*\*He looked at me and kissed my forehead.\*\*\*

Calvin: I promise you that we'll get through this. We'll survive this

Me: How?

Calvin: Forgive yourself and forgive them. There's nothing that gives more peace that forgiving someone.

\*\*\*I nodded. I know he was right\*\*\*

Calvin: This rain doesn't seem to stop

Me: Its a beautiful weather

Calvin: Come let's go

Me: Where?

Calvin: In my house

Me: To do what?

Calvin: Just come or I'll cup you in bridal style

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: My legs can't move so

\*\*\*He cupped me in bridal style and took me to the car. After he drove to his house. Wow it was heaven I'm telling you. He drove in and opened the door for me\*\*\*

Calvin: Still can't walk?

Me: I can

\*\*\*He chuckled and I got out. He held my hand and opened the door. I was crossing fingers, praying his parents weren't around. I haven't met them and I cannot meet them now\*\*\*

Me: Are your parents home?

\*\*\*I said whispering and he chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: They're out of the province

\*\*\*I let out a sigh of relief\*\*\*

Calvin: So what do you wanna eat

Me: You.

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: I'll hurt you dear.

Me: I'm for real

\*\*\*He put me on top of the kitchen counter and opened my legs and stand in between them\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you with all your flaws

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: Thanks for trusting me

Me: Okay okay

\*\*\*He kissed my lips and I didn't respond at first then I went with the flow. He stopped and looked at me\*\*\*

Calvin: What do you wanna eat?

Me: Anything you prepare

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: Let me show you my cooking skills.

Me: Wena and cooking?

Calvin: I'm for real babe

Me: Okay cook

\*\*\*He smiled and made a sandwich\*\*\*

Calvin: See?

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: Do you call this cooking?

Calvin: Yeah it's a starter

\*\*\*I shook my head and took one bite\*\*\*

Calvin: So what are watching?

Me: Uhm WHAT HAPPENED TO MONDAY

Calvin: Great idea

\*\*\*He put me on his back and went to watch the movie. After the movie he went upstairs and told me to wait for him then came back with his phone. We took pictures together\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you

Me: Okay

\*\*\*He tickled me and I said I love him too.\*\*\*

Calvin: 2 days left for schools to open

\*\*\*I groaned in annoyance\*\*\*

Calvin: Its my last year in High School thanks God.

\*\*\*The thought of that makes my heart breaks.

He'll leave me and University has hot chicks,  
he'll find his match and forget me.\*\*\*

Calvin: Hey hey. I know what you're thinking. I'm  
not going anywhere, okay? Yes there a cute girls  
in varsity but I promise you none of them will  
compete with you. I want no one but you. You're  
my heart

Me: Thanks

\*\*\*He perk my lips and he took me home\*\*\*

.

.

MY LIFE WITH AN EVIL STEPMOTHER

INSERT 41

.

.



.  
. .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I was standing by the window and it was dark outside, well it wasn't that dark, the time was 5:00am... Winter. I was far from my thoughts and I was so not looking forward to this day. I had a pat on my shoulder and I turned, Aunt was standing in front of me with a smile on her face\*\*\*

Likhona: You remind me of your father

\*\*\*She touch my face with her left hand\*\*\*

Likhona: You're very beautiful Nana, and smart.. Your father would be proud of you. You've been through so much lately but here you are still beautiful.

\*\*\*I kept quit\*\*\*

Likhona: I know its not easy to forget but  
forgive them my child

\*\*\*She said\*\*\*

Likhona: Get ready for school, I'll prepare  
breakfast for you. Wake Sharon up okay

\*\*\*I nodded then went to wake Sharon. She  
used a bathtub while I used a shower. I sat on  
the floor trying so hard to forget about all this  
misery I'm in. Dad used to say one should  
create his/her own happiness and let no one  
destroy it. I guess it time . See it doesn't matter  
who you are or where you from if you struggle,  
God will use you. I need to stand strong  
because in time he will provide. Let me not  
forget whose daughter I am, I'm a daughter of a  
King and I should straighten up my crown. I  
stood up and washed my body, after I was done  
I turned off the water and stepped out. I  
wrapped the towel around me and went back to  
my room. Sharon was done getting dressed. I

dried myself and slowly lotion myself. I wore my grey trouser, long sleeve shirt, tie, jersey not forgetting socks. After I comb my hair, I've unplaited the braids and left with my natural hair. I tied my hair and wore my school shoes. I looked myself on the mirror and all my confidence was back, I smiled and I was ready to conquer. "Let's take pictures" said Sharon smiling at me, "Sure" I replied back. After taking some pics we took our bags not forgetting school blazer which was compulsory and went to the kitchen. We greeted aunt and took our seats\*\*\*

Likhona: You're beautiful

\*\*\*I said nothing and smiled\*\*\*

Likhona: Take

\*\*\*She said giving us our breakfast. After eating she dropped us to school and we walked in. My prince was waiting for me with a smile on his

face. Gosh nobody knows how much I'm in love with him. I went to him, "Hi" I said hugging him. He smelled so perfect. "I forgot how good looking you are in this school uniform" he said.\*\*\*

Me: Let's go.

Sharon: No I'm invisible

Calvin: Oh, sorry Shaz.

Sharon: Whatever

\*\*\*She said leaving us there\*\*\*

Calvin: I like it when you smile

\*\*\*I looked down trying so hard not to blush\*\*\*

Calvin: What are you doing after school ?

Me: Nothing

Calvin: My parents are back so I would like to you to meet them

\*\*\*I looked at him and hey I wasn't down for

that. Parents? Meeting ? I'm sorry but I wasn't ready at all.\*\*\*

Me: How about on Saturday

Calvin: That's cool

"Hey"

\*\*\*That was Monica\*\*\*

Us: Hey

Monica: Calvin there's something I need you to help me with.

Calvin: What is it ?

\*\*\*Monica looked at me and I found my message\*\*\*

Me: I have to go

Calvin: Kiss ?

Me: After school

\*\*\*I smiled warmly at him then looked at Monica\*\*\*

Me: We going together after school ?

Monica: No, and I think Calvin forgot we have an afternoon class

Me: Oh ?

\*\*\*I looked at Calvin and he was also confused but I brushed it off\*\*\*

Me: Bye then

\*\*\*I left them there and went to class. The first period was Maths and I know she'll be telling us who was the highest and shii. The maths teacher walked in with her files. Maths didn't give me mercy and I got 81%, I wasn't surprised though.. Maths ain't no one's friend. "Good morning", she greeted us warmly, " morning Miss Stuurman" we said.\*\*\*

Miss S: I want to welcome y'all for the third term. I hope y'all had an amazing holiday

\*\*\*Mine was hell I said to myself\*\*\*

Miss S: I hope this term we'll work together and participate

\*\*\*She continued\*\*\*

Miss S: Miss Dlamini, you did well but Miss Khuzwayo you topped all the Grade 11s. I'm impressed, well done

\*\*\*We all clapped our hands.. Break time came and Calvin fetched me. We went to the tuckshop and he bought two pies, two cans of crème soda cold drink and snack. We went to sit by the netball court and we started having some light conversations and it was all filled with laughter and love.\*\*\*

"So that's where you're hiding yourself ?"

\*\*\*We turned to see who was that and Great it was Monica\*\*\*

Me: Monica

Monica: I see y'all having fun. You're very much

in love ey

\*\*\*I smiled and I was beyond the word in love with this guy\*\*\*

Calvin: Wassup Nica ?

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Monica: I was just passing

Me: Okay

\*\*\*She winked and left. Okay what was that. After school Sharon came to fetch me and we walked to the bus stop. We started waiting there and I heard someone calling my name from a distance. I turned and it was Miss Khuzwayo. She jogged to me.

Me: Miss Khuzwayo

\*\*\*She was the quiet girl in class, very pretty. She looked 12 years old lol. She smiled and I smiled back\*\*\*

Miss Khuzwayo: Please call me Somila



\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Me: I'll call you Soso

Soso: That's better

Me: What's up ?

Soso: I got a message for you

Me: From ?

Soso: Tshidiso

\*\*\*Oh he's still alive?\*\*\*

Me: Oh ?

Soso: He said I should tell you that Asemahle's mom passed on Yesterday.

\*\*\*My heart stopped for a minute\*\*\*

Me: What happened ?

Soso: She had a car accident on her way to the clinic

Me: Oh Thanks

\*\*\*All I could think of was Ase, I wonder how she's coping with this. They did me wrong and that doesn't mean they deserve this. I felt sorry for Ase. It must be really hard. I wasn't gonna blame myself for Nolubabalo's death, I did nothing..\*\*\*

Sharon: What's up ?

Me: Uhmm Nolubabalo passed on

\*\*\*Its like I told her that Jesus is coming. She started dancing in excitement and clapping hands. My God this girl\*\*\*

Sharon: Ifile inja (The dog is dead)

Me: No maan, yes she did terrible things but that doesn't mean she deserved to die

Sharon: Today I'll sleep with a smile on my face

\*\*\*Really now?\*\*\*

Me: What about Ase ?

Sharon: Oh here's the taxi. Let's go

\*\*\*She dragged me inside and off we went home\*\*\*

INSERT 42

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*When we got off the bus, Sharon was dancing to the song she was listening to all the way to the apartment. We opened and aunt should be at work because it was quiet. We went to change into our black jumpsuits and black pumps, we put our school uniform neatly inside our wardrobe except for the shirts we were wearing and socks, we put them inside the laundry bag then went to have something to eat.

If I had a phone right now I would be talking to Calvin, this is hard. I just made myself noodles then went to eat. Sharon was busy chatting on her phone. I took a remote and looked for a movie and nothing was interesting on the TV. Monica came in and sat next to me, I was surprised because she said they've got an afternoon class, "Hey" she said taking the remote and changing the channel\*\*\*

Me: What happened to the afternoon class ?

Monica: It was cancelled

\*\*\*I nodded taking a full spoon of noodles to my mouth\*\*\*

Sharon: Wena you're a snake waitse

Monica: Who ?

Sharon: Nyu ? You your damnit

Monica: What do you mean I'm a snake ?

Sharon: I mean that exactly

Monica: What did I do ?

\*\*\*I was so interested shame and all my attention was at them\*\*\*

Sharon: Sies maan you're disgusting

Me: What ?

\*\*\*I asked\*\*\*

Sharon: This white bitch is dating your ex !

Me: Ex ?

Sharon: I forgot you're a slow learner. I'm talking about Jade

\*\*\*My face just fall on the floor. Really ? Who cares ? She'll deal with Palesa, I don't care who dates who for who ?

Me: And so ?

Sharon: What will stop her from dating Calvin

\*\*\*I just laughed\*\*\*

Me: Calvin ?

\*\*\*I said looking at Monica from head to toes\*\*\*

Me: Calvin isn't a fool

Monica: SO I AM A FOOL ?

Sharon: Slow down white bitch, you're a fool to be sleeping around with married men

Me: Sharon maan

Sharon: I guess I can't help but to say thee truth, my bad

\*\*\*\*Monica stood up and looked at us\*\*\*\*

Sharon: White people like to embarrass themselves aiii

Me: Sharon no maan

Sharon: I'm saying the facts. Monica you like being a slut, you always ho\*\*y nje..

Me: Sharon

Sharon: Look at the body is telling on you.

Monica: I won't stand up for this bullshxt

Sharon: Like you can't stand for every Dick and Tom

Monica: Fuck You !

Sharon: Wabo (You see)

\*\*\*She said looking at me\*\*\*

Sharon: Her head is thinking one thing. Well Nica it always take two but pity I won't satisfy you.

Monica: You think you're perfect both of you. Who judged you when you were a prostitute ?

Sharon: God did

\*\*\*I chuckled shaking my head\*\*\*

Monica: Bitches I'll get you and you'll regret insulting me

\*\*\*She said running to the door\*\*\*

Sharon: We're telling you the truth horny skank

\*\*\*She shouted behind her. I looked at Sharon and she turned to look at the TV\*\*\*

Me: What was that ?

Sharon: My mouth has no filter

Me: Are you crushing on Jade ?

\*\*\*She rolled her eyes and focused on tv. I laughed going to put a bowel in the sink.\*\*\*

Me: I'm going to study !

\*\*\*She nodded and I smiled going to the bedroom. I took my Maths books and started practicing. After an hour I decided to take a nap. I heard someone disturbing me from my dreams, nxa people hate to see you resting after such a long day. I opened my eyes and looked at my aunt who was smiling at me, I slowly sat up straight and stretched my arms\*\*\*

Me: Hmm

Likhona: How was school ?



Me: Fine

Likhona: I see you were doing maths

Me: Just refreshing my brain

\*\*\*She took something from her bag and handed to me\*\*\*

Me: A phone ?

\*\*\*I said with a big smile on my face\*\*\*

Likhona: I hope you like it

\*\*\*it was Samsung Galaxy S6\*\*\*

Me: I love it thank you

\*\*\*She kissed my forehead\*\*\*

Me: Does it have a Sim card with airtime

\*\*\*I said between my teeth and she giggled\*\*\*

Likhona: I loaded some airtime there and I'm the first to have your number

\*\*\*I smiled and she left. I started downloading

Facebook, Twitter, WhatsApp, Snapchat and Instagram. I was using my old accounts except for WhatsApp. After imported all my pics that were on aunt's laptop to my phone. Then Aunt called me telling the supper is ready. I left my phone on top of the bed and went to eat. She dished up for us and we said a grace..\*\*\*

Me: Do you know Nolubabalo is dead

Likhona: Yeah and I went there after work

Sharon: To send your condolences ?

Me: How's Asemahle ?

\*\*\*I said really concerned about her\*\*\*

Likhona: She's really hurt and not coping well

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Me: I'll go to see her tomorrow

Sharon: I forgot you're Mother Theresa.

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes\*\*\*

Sharon: The dog is dead and this needs a celebration not mourning and shii

Likhona: Nobody deserve this Shaz

Sharon: Well Nolubabalo did, I wish she's on her way to hell as we speak

\*\*\*We started chatting and stuff then went to bed after doing the dishes. Morning came and we took a morning routines, went to have breakfast. After aunt dropped us to school.

Okay something strange was happening. Calvin was standing by the gate as usual. All eyes were on me, us I don't know. \*\*\*

Me: What's going on ?

Calvin: Its nothing to worry about, he said kissing my forehead and went to class. Yoh in class all eyes on me and others were whispering. What's going on really?\*\*\*

Soso: Siya

Me: What's going on Somila?

Soso: Oh about that...

"Well well well"

\*\*\*That was Monica with her friends.\*\*\*

Me: What Monica ?

Monica: Everyone knows you're a cheap little prostitute

Me: And so ?

\*\*\*I said folding my arms with annoyance\*\*\*

Monica: Ouch

\*\*\*She had this irritating smirk on her face\*\*\*

Monica: Boys close the door

\*\*\*Two guys closed the door\*\*\*

Monica: This is about to get down. Everyone here is afraid that you'll take their men

\*\*\*I giggled clapping my hands\*\*\*

Me: So I'm the threat, how sweet. Monica I see you wanna bring me down and trust me it won't work.

Monica: You think

Me: I know

\*\*\*I said getting close to each other. I was beyond calm and trust me this chick is bastardized (if the word exists.). I wasn't gonna fight at school no never\*\*\*

Me: Action ?

\*\*\*She pushed me and I almost fell down. I chuckled and two guys held me tight against the wall and pinned me. Pity today I was wearing a skirt and they tried lifting my skirt up to expose my tight.\*\*\*

Monica: Let me do this boys

\*\*\*She said trying to tear it and I kicked her so hard that she fell\*\*\*\*

Me: Leave me alone

Girl2: We wanna see bitch.

\*\*\*Then a door was roughly pushed and it was my Accounting teacher, Calvin and Sharon. They let go of me and I couldn't do anything but to breakdown and cry.\*\*\*

Mrs Mokoena: All of you leave

Calvin: You Okay?

Sharon: I'll sort this.

\*\*\*She ran out of the class and I smelled trouble\*\*\*

Mrs Mokoena: Miss Dlamini please come with me

\*\*\*I wiped tears off my face and followed her to her office. she offered me a seat and I took my seat"\*\*\*

Mrs Mokoena: What happened

Me: I don't wanna talk about it

Mrs Mokoena: I wanna help you

Me: You should've helped me by disciplining them. Did you see that ? What kind of the people are you. These kids don't know what right or wrong.

\*\*\*I was more chilled\*\*

Me: I forgive them, can I go to class

Mrs Mokoena: I'll follow you

\*\*\*She said and I stood up and left to class. I'll deal with Monica at home. I'm said to myself\*\*\*

INSERT 43

.

.

.

.

.

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*It kinda sucks that these people act like they've never seen a prostitute, one of them must be one nxa. But hey, I was a prostitute, WAS. They so quick to judge. They should've came to me, sit down with me and ask politely "Siya why were you a prostitute?" Instead of pointing fingers like they got no flaws and I'm pretty sure they've got more than what I'm caring. People should start pointing fingers to themselves and stop judging others without knowing the reasons. Monica will know that my loss is worth more than her wins. I'm not a bad person as y'all have noticed but people are doing their best to try and change me. I stayed strong the rest of the school hours and tolerated all this nonsense. I haven't seen Sharon since Morning, Calvin was with me during the break. After school came and Sharon was next to my class waiting for me. She



looked like a mess\*\*\*

Me: And then ?

\*\*\*I said looking at her\*\*\*

Sharon: I killed a bitch

Me: Which bitch and please don't tell me its  
Monica, I still need to break her leg.

Sharon: I almost killed her but her ancestors  
were with her.

Me: Monica doesn't have ancestors

Sharon: and she doesn't have God. That girl is  
possessed with devil. Devil himself

Me: I'll burn her

Sharon: How ?

Me: FIRE!

\*\*\*I said walking with her following me\*\*\*

Sharon: I'll have to baptize her

Me: Yeah and remove that devil in her with FIRE!

Sharon: When the devil is out with can have a braai

Me: Yeah let's go

Sharon: Hmm white kids

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes and took a cab home. When we got home we changed into black sweatpants, white oversized t-shirts and black and white vans. After we made noodles and everyone was lost in her own thoughts. After eating we put the dishes inside the sink and I took Calvin and Chris's numbers from Sharon's phone. I invited them on WhatsApp and bull they were offline. I logged off and went to the garage to take a rope and a big dish. I returned in the house and okay Sharon was out. I opened the fridge and looked for something then I saw some rotten tomatoes. I prepared a mixture of rotten tomato soup.. While I was doing that

Sharon came and told me to come to the garage with all these things. I took them and Lol Sharon is a savage. She came with sewage water and dead rats intestine Yuck ! We mixed that rotten tomato soup with sewage water and dead rats intestine there. After that Sharon took a sledgehammer\*\*\*

Me: What's that for ?

Sharon: I'll hit her little toes until little metatarsals, tarsals and phalanges are squashed into fine ashes.

Me: What ?

Sharon: You're a slow learner waitse (you know)

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes and we took our things and went to Monica's house. Well we know her parents knock off at 8pm so much fun will be going on. She opened and before she could say anything Sharon drag her to their garage and close it. Luckily we found a chair\*\*\*

Sharon: Sit

Monica: Black people with too much drama

Sharon: I'm asking you for the last time and you'll pay for making you say this twice. Sit down Monica

\*\*\*Monica rolled her eyes and Sharon made her sit then we tied the rope around her. She was busy screaming and cursing, that's when Sharon put a cloth on her mouth\*\*\*\*

Sharon: You bark like a pit bull. Nywere Nywere Nywere

\*\*\*I smiled and she was crying\*\*\*

Me: Monica you started it and I'm surprised you're the one crying

Sharon: What was that ? Trying to embarrass Siya like that. Man you should be ashamed of yourself

Me: Why did you do that ?

\*\*\*I removed a cloth in her mouth and waited for an answer\*\*\*

Monica: You won't get away with this

Me: You still gonna drink those dead rats intestines.

Monica: WHAT ?

\*\*\*Sharon and I laughed our lungs out and we put back the cloth\*\*\*

Me: Look Nica, I'm not a bad person you know. I'm not a monster but hey you pressed the wrong button.

Sharon: You made this bed so you'll lie on it

\*\*\*She was crying shaking her head\*\*\*

Me: Prostitutes are evil by the way.

\*\*\*I said winking\*\*\*

Sharon: We didn't come here for small chitchats. Siya give me the fork and feed her

\*\*\*I laughed giving her a dish\*\*\*

Me: This needs a video

\*\*\*I put my phone somewhere so we can shoot the perfect video. After, Sharon removed the cloth and Monica was busy screaming\*\*\*

Monica: I'm sorry, please

Me: Say Ahh

Monica: Please Siya

Me: From today you'll hate every black person you see. You'll remember this and when you see a black person you'll feel disgusted.

Sharon: Let's not waste each other's time. Say Ahh

Monica: Please

Sharon: Siya do something

\*\*\*I took a sledgehammer and hit her small toes a little and that's when she managed to

say Ahh and Sharon fed her. I wasn't gonna look at this. I felt disgusted right there\*\*\*

Sharon: Swallow

\*\*\*She shook her head\*\*\*

Sharon: Siya do something

\*\*\*I hit her toes again and she swallowed\*\*\*

Sharon: Drink

Monica: What's that ?

\*\*\*She said between her tears and cracking voice\*\*\*

Sharon: Tomato soup

Me: Rotten tomato soup

Monica: Don't do this

Sharon: Lets not waste each other's time Miss WhatWhat. Say Ahh

\*\*\*This time she opened her mouth without wasting time and I was laughing my lungs

out\*\*\*

Sharon: Good girl. Another bite

Monica: I'm full

Sharon: Siya

\*\*\*I hit her toes and she opened her mouth. I was kinda enjoying this though I was disgusted.\*\*\*

Monica: Please Sharon don't do this

Sharon: Yeah enough. At least you ate something.

\*\*\*She took the rest of the water and pour it all over her\*\*\*

Sharon: See you messed with the wrong person ?

\*\*\*She nodded with tears on her face\*\*\*

Sharon: Before you mess with someone again, think of this. Next time I'll hung you on a



cabbage tree

\*\*\*I hysterically laughed at this. Cabbage tree ?  
Sharon is bewitched honestly\*\*\*

Monica: Untie me

Sharon: I wanna squash those little toes into  
fine ashes

Monica: Sharon please

Me: Nyenyon Nyiz. Why did you do what you did

Monica: I smekk so awful

Me: Answer me dammit

Monica: I was jealous of you and Calvin

\*\*\*Sharon clapped her hands laughing.\*\*\*

Sharon: You're a mouse. No not a mouse but a  
ratted whore. I feel like hitting your pussy with  
this sledgehammer

Me: Shaz No

Sharon: If you ever look at Calvin again, you'll

spell Gogo in Greek you rubber neck.

\*\*\*We untied her and she cried all the way to her bedroom\*\*\*

Sharon: Involve your parents or anyone I'll tie you with a spiderweb your ugly face

\*\*\*I was laughing all the way to my house. When we got there we put things on its place and went to bath\*\*\*

.

.

.

I'm super tired guys

INSERT 44

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Likhona was watching TV.. It was her day off so she needed some time to relax. Shaz and Soya were gone to school and she was done cleaning the house.\*\*\*

"Likhona"

\*\*\*That was Aviwe\*\*\*

Likhona: You like being my friend, even though you're just 20 years

\*\*\*Aviwe giggled and took a seat next to Likhona\*\*\*

Aviwe: Nolubabalo is dead Khona

Likhona: Why you're excited ?

Aviwe: Well, Siya will be more at peace.

Likhona: Not when that bitch Nonhle is alive

\*\*\*Aviwe stood up\*\*\*

Aviwe: This needs a cup of coffee..

\*\*\*She made two cups of coffee then return to the lounge\*\*\*

Aviwe: I've got news which will tore Siya apart

Likhona: What news ?

\*\*\*She asked taking a sip from the coffee\*\*\*

Aviwe: Well I've got a friend who I asked to find out about Leandra Campbell

Likhona: Yeah !

Aviwe: Well heh

\*\*\*She sat comfortably\*\*\*

Aviwe: Leandra and Nonhle are identical twins

\*\*\*Likhona laughed and stopped when she noticed that Aviwe was serious\*\*\*

Likhona: You're not joking ?

Aviwe: After Leandra was disowned by her father because she chose a man over his family

and left together to UK.

Likhona: But....but how ?

Aviwe: She came back and found that her sister died years ago and she took Siya and lied to her that she's her mother, well I was there when she took Siya. She treated her well but suddenly things changed

Likhona: Witchcraft

Aviwe: Well I can say that too and later she regretted all what she did to Siyasanga

\*\*\*She gasp\*\*\*

Aviwe: She went home after

Likhona: Home ?

Aviwe: Eastern Cape to ask for her father's forgiveness

\*\*\*Likhona put her cup on the coffee table\*\*\*

Aviwe: Heh, when she came back, she wanted

to hurt Siyasanga

Likhona: Why ?

\*\*\*Aviwe shrugged\*\*\*

Likhona: Why would she wanna hurt an innocent soul ?

Aviwe: Nonhle and Leandra know the truth.

Likhona: So her parents are still alive ?

Aviwe: Only her father

Likhona: So Siya's "real" mom died ?

\*\*\*Aviwe nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: Wow.

Aviwe: But think of it, do you think her real mother who carried her for full 9 months, who felt all sorts of pains for her would do that ?

Likhona: What will I tell Siya ?

Aviwe: Don't.

Likhona: She needs to know, Vee. She have to know.

Aviwe: It will tear her apart. We don't need that. Siya is very sensitive Khona.

\*\*\*Likhona took a big sigh\*\*\*

Likhona: What do we do ?

Aviwe: Let her find out for herself

Likhona: She'll hate me if she ever find out and know that I've been keeping this from her.

Aviwe: This is tough

Likhona: See ?

Aviwe: We need to find Enhle

Likhona: Who's that ?

\*\*\*She asked sarcastically\*\*\*

Aviwe: Leandra

Likhona: This makes me pissed. We have to tell Siyasanga before she finds out.

\*\*\*Awiwe threw her hands on the air\*\*\*

Awiwe: I'm going.

Likhona: Let me take you out

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*After school, I walked with Calvin to the bus stop. He is really a sweetheart and God I love him. I don't know what I would do if he leaves me for someone else.\*\*\*

Calvin: You're not coming with me to my house ?

Me: I will but on Saturday

Calvin: But babe

Me: No but.



\*\*\*He chuckled and kissed my cheek\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you babe

\*\*\*I hid my face on his chest and whispered "I love you too" \*\*\*

Calvin: No, look at me and say it.

\*\*\*I shook my head and he removed me from his chest and made me look at him\*\*\*

Me: I love you

\*\*\*He perked my lips\*\*\*

Calvin: Damn I love that Xhosa girl, I say damn.

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: Damn I love this Zulu boy, I say damn

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you

Me: How much ?

Calvin: Uhm From the moon and back... Uhm

with all universes combined.

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

"Heeeeeey"

Me: Chris !!

\*\*\*I hugged him\*\*\*

Me: Dude, what's up ? What are you doing here ?

Chris: Came to meet the person who makes my sister glow

\*\*\*He said looking at Calvin\*\*\*

Chris: I'm Chris, Siya's big brother

Calvin: I'm Calvin, Siya's soulmate

\*\*\*They shake hands, okay\*\*\*

Chris: Are you going to your stepmom's memorial service ?

"I wouldn't miss it for the world, I wanna hear all the so called good things"

\*\*\*Sharon giggled\*\*\*

Sharon: Siya you're hot man... Surrounded by hot guys, give me one.

\*\*\*We all laughed\*\*\*

Me: Shaz that's Chris

Sharon: You're hotter than your profil picture.  
Jerrrrrr

\*\*\*I giggled. She's a drama queen\*\*\*

Sharon: I'm Sharon, Siya's sister

Chris: I'm her brother

Sharon: Is her brother single and ready to mingle ?

Chris: Ahh....

Me: Let's go to Nolubabalo's memorial service hle.

Sharon: Confess all the bad things she did

Me: God got her my dear

Calvin: Babe, I'll have to leave you now take care

\*\*\*We kissed and broke it\*\*\*

Sharon: Get a room

Me: Kiss Chris

\*\*\*We all laughed and Calvin left. We took a cab to Midrand at Carlswald Hall. It was full yoh. We took our sit on the middle. Yoh hehe it was opened with a prayer. Then it started. She was praised and only the good things which I do not know of were said. I wanted to laugh hey but situation wasn't allowing me. After a long memorial service we went out and I spotted Ase by the entrance door. I went to her and she looked at me with bloodshot eyes\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Ase: What are you doing here ?

\*\*\*Her eyes were bit swollen and red from crying\*\*\*

Me: I'm here to send my condolences.

Ase: Screw your condolences. Its your damn fault that I'm an orphan today.

Me: Siyafana

Ase: At least you have a family, Siya. Do you know how hard this is ? I had to listen to all the lies they were saying about my mother. Mom was never a good person Siya, maybe if one stood up and said nothing but the truth would've made me more at peace.

\*\*\*She cried\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry

Ase: Sorry ? Your sorry won't bring back my mother.

Me: Your anger won't bring what your mother took from me.

Ase: Wow, just wow. You killed my mother.

Me: Yey wena, have you seen me driving the car

before ?

Ase: Just go Siya. I know you're happy and probably going to celebrate about this. Look at me, I'm a mess all because of YOU!

\*\*\*She screamed the You part\*\*\*

Ase: I HATE YOU SO MUCH SIYA

Me: VOETSEK ASEMAHLE.

Ase: JUST GO.

Me: Keep your voice down maan

Ase: Don't tell me what to do, go.

\*\*\*She said pushing me and I fell\*\*\*

"What's going on ?"

Ase: I don't wanna see her ever again

\*\*\*She said running to the car crying\*\*\*

Chris: Come let's go Siya

Tshidiso: Good idea. I think you should leave.

Me: Dog

\*\*\*I said getting up and leaving\*\*\*

Sharon: Is she like that or she's acting because she see people ?

Me: She's just hurt

Sharon: What's going on with her hair ?

\*\*\*I hold myself from laughing\*\*\*

Me: Not now Sharon.

Chris: I'm hungry, let's go to Rocco Mama's.

Sharon: Good idea

INSERT 45

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*It was a Friday morning and yessss thank God the school knocks out at 12:00 every Friday. After doing our morning routines, We went to have a breakfast. I was going to Fourways after school with Chris. So I couldn't wait. I was humming Perfect by Ed Shereen. I was even glowing with smile on my face\*\*\*

Likhona: What's all the happiness for ?

Me: Let's say I woke up in a good mood.

\*\*\*I winked and took my cereal from Aunt Likhona\*\*\*

Sharon: I wonder what Calvin promised you.

Me: I don't need to be promised anything to be happy sweetheart.

\*\*\*I smiled and took a full spoon of cereal to my mouth\*\*\*

Likhona: You're in a good mood hun ?



Me: I woke up on cloud nine.

Likhona: Oh, okay.

\*\*\*I looked at her and she looked like she want to say something\*\*\*

Me: You're okay ?

Likhona: Me ? I'm fine Nana

\*\*\*She faked a smile and looked the other way\*\*\*

Me: You wanna tell me something ?

\*\*\*She coughed and Sharon gave her water\*\*\*

Me: You're okay ?

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Me: Hmm

\*\*\*Something was up with her\*\*\*

Me: If you say so.

Likhona: Finish up, you'll be late from school

Sharon: It's stgate 06:50 aunt

\*\*\*I looked at aunt then chuckled\*\*\*

Me: I wonder utyiwa yintoni (what's eating you)

Likhona: I have a meeting, you'll catch a taxi. I love you.

Me: Love you too

\*\*\*She gave us a taxi fare money and pocket money then left. Sharon and I looked at each other\*\*\*

Sharon: What's going on with you ?

Me: I'm happy, shouldn't I be ?

Sharon: What was those questions you were asking aunt were for ?

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Me: Haibo, she's acting weird like she's hiding something moss

Sharon: Finish up tu

Me: Nawe you act....strange. Are you hiding me something ?

Sharon: What will I hide from you ?

Me: Who knows ? When I'm happy you act weird, when I'm sad y'all happy. Yaz niyaxaka

\*\*\*She stood up and took her bag\*\*\*

Sharon: You'll get me outside.

\*\*\*Eh. Okay, were was I? Oh Ed Shereen, Perfect.

Let me not let people spoil my mood. I'm too beautiful to be stressed. I put the dish in the sink and left. Outside there was no sign of Sharon so I walked to the bus stop alone putting on my earphones. The taxi arrived shortly and went to school, it dropped me next to the school gate. I got off and walked in. Okay, Calvin wasn't waiting for me on our usual spot so I walked to class. When I got there, I switched off my phone and put it inside my blazer pocket then took out my Maths books

and started working\*\*\*

"Can I join in?"

\*\*\*I looked up and it was Somila "Soso"\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Soso: You're good ?

Me: I'm good.

Soso: So what you're doing ?

Me: Uh, I'm doing theorems

Soso: Great then. Let's work

\*\*\*I smiled and made a space for her. Well we ended up not studying but chatting\*\*\*

Soso: Yazi Siyasanga ufana nomntu endimaziyo  
(You know Siyasanga you look like someone I know)

Me: Who ?

Soso: What's her name konje hmm.....

\*\*\*She started looking up with her finger on her head\*\*\*

Soso: I forgot but once I remember I'll tell you.

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: So where you from ?

Soso: I'm from Durban

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Soso: So you love Maths ?

Me: Yesss

Soso: Me too. I guess we'll talk more some time, the class is about to start. Bye

Me: Cool

\*\*\*School was school and Calvin wasn't at school today, mxm I'm angry at him for not telling me. Sharon didn't fetch me and I brushed it off and went out. I heard someone calling my name and it was Chriiis. I smiled approaching

him\*\*\*

Chris: Babe !

Me: Hun

Chris: Let's go.

Me: Haa, I need to change first.

Chris: Okay let's go.

\*\*\*We went to his car and he drove to Pretoria. When we got there, I changed into a white one button jean, black long sleeve crop top and a denim jacket with black airmax. Sharon wasn't home, okay. Then we left to four ways where he lives. He held my hand and walked inside, we were met by a loud laughter and I got nervous. Whooooo dear God\*\*\*

Me: You didn't tell me your parents were home

\*\*\*I said whispering\*\*\*

Chris: I knew you wouldn't agree coming if I told you.

\*\*\*I gave him a death stare and walked t the sitting room. Okay so many people yuh\*\*\*

Chris: My people

\*\*\*They all looked our direction and my eyes met Jade's. Mxm this will be a long afternoon\*\*\*

Chris: Meet my best friend Siyasanga

Lady: Siya ?

\*\*\*I looked at her and she looked familiar\*\*\*

Chris: Sanga, meet Mike my dad

\*\*\*I stretched my hand for and hand shake and he did to\*\*\*

Me: Nice to meet you

Chris: Trisha, my mother

\*\*\*I smiled and stretched my hand but she just looked at me and kept a straight face. Oho, much pride, I have it too lady\*\*\*

Chris: Palesa, Jade's wife

Me: Oh yeah. How are you ?

\*\*\*I smiled and she faked a smile.. Heh this will be a long afternoon I swear\*\*\*

Palesa: I'm good

Chris: And yessss my soulmate Candice

\*\*\*She smiled, stood up and hugged me\*\*\*

Candice: Chris told me a lot about you. You're beautiful.

Me: You're hot yourself babe. Pleasure to meet you.

Chris: Sit

\*\*\*I took my sit next to Candice\*\*\*

Trisha: How old are you Siyanda ?

Me: I'm Siyasanga ma. Well I'm 17 years old

Trisha: Grade 12 ?



Me: 11

Mike: Where you from ?

Me: I live in Pretoria

Jade: With ?

Me: My aunt.

Jade: Last year you ran away from the hotel and we looked for you everywhere.

\*\*\*Run away your flat ass, you left me with nothing your handsome face.. I said to myself\*\*\*

Me: Yeah

Mike: Where are your parents ?

Me: Died

Trisha: Both of them ?

Me: Dad passed away and Mom is around if she hasn't left the country.

Trisha: Why you're not living with her?

\*\*\*Cut me some slack, woman.\*\*\*

Me: It's a long story

\*\*\*She rolled her eyes\*\*\*

Chris: Can I get you something to drink ?

Me: No thank you.

Mike: I have to rush somewhere. Nice meeting you Sanga

Trisha: Siyasanga

Mike: Yeah Siyasanga

\*\*\*What's wrong with this woman ?\*\*\*

Jade: I heard your stepmom passed away

Me: True

Jade: What happened ?

Me: I don't know.

Palesa: Uhm Siya, do you have a boyfriend

Chris: No she's single

\*\*\*I looked at him but he didn't look at me\*\*\*

Palesa: Oh

Trisha: Chris, why you're friend with a prostitute ?

\*\*\*Dzing Dzing. I looked at her with my eyebrows raised. Prostitute?\*\*\*

Chris: What the .....mom please.

Palesa: How did you know that mom ?

Trisha: News travel Palesa.

Me: Okay

Trisha: Your parents failed to raise you, look at you..your body is disgusting

\*\*\*Guys haiii khuzani, this colored woman is losing it. What is she saying? What's disgusting ? My body? Really?\*\*\*

Palesa: How much is a round ?

Candice: Palesa please maan

Palesa: I wasn't talking to you.

Trisha: You're a loose cheap bitch

\*\*\*Haibo.. Listen\*\*\*

Chris: Damn mom what's wrong with you.

Trisha: Bringing a slut in my house is my problem.

\*\*\*I was quiet listening to them\*\*\*

Palesa: I don't wish to be you. You're so young and beautiful, but selling yourself to men for money jeez, you should be ashamed of yourself.

Me: Hmm

Trisha: Christopher you'll take this girl out of my house. I can't sit with her here

Chris: I'm disappointed in you mama. You never cease to amaze me. Let's go Siya.

Candice: I'll go with you.

\*\*\*I stood up and looked at Jade who was silently crying. I was really hurt honestly. People

judge me like they are perfect, like they don't have flaws.\*\*\*

Me: It was a pleasure meeting you.

\*\*\*I looked at them and left with Candice and Chris\*\*\*

Chris: I'm sorry Siya, pl.....

Me: Its okay, they were right. Everything they said was true. Can we go

\*\*\*I got at the back and they got in and took me home. My mood was in 0.02%. When I got home I found Aviwe and Likhona sitting on the couch like they were waiting for someone.\*\*\*

Me: Hi

Likhona: Where were you ?

Me: Gone out with friends. Where's Sharon ?

Likhona: Sleeping

\*\*\*Sharon sleeping ? That's first\*\*\*

Me: I'll be in my room.

Aviwe: We need to talk

Me: with me?

◦

◦

\*\*\*They nodded and it sounded serious\*\*\*

◦

◦

Me: okay

\*\*\*I sat next to Likhona\*\*\*

Aviwe: Babe there's something you need to know

\*\*\*I looked at them\*\*\*

Aviwe: Your mother had a twin

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes with annoyance. Mxm I'm so

not interested\*\*\*

Aviwe: It's true

Me: Bye

\*\*\*I stood up and left them. I wasn't in the mood to hear whatever they gonna say about Nonhle\*\*\*

INSERT 46

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I found Sharon laying on bed crying. I put my phone on my bed and went to sit next to her bed.\*\*\*

Me: Sharon

\*\*\*She was sniffing looking the other way. I shook her gently\*\*\*

Me: Sharon, look at me. What's the matter ?

Sharon: Go away

\*\*\*Her voice was shaking.\*\*\*

Me: You know I won't leave you like this, we need to talk. Tell me what's wrong.

\*\*\*She sat up properly and wiped her tears\*\*\*

Sharon: I'm such a disappointment Siya.

Me: What's up?

Sharon: Everything Siya, everything.

\*\*\*She started where she left off and break in tears\*\*\*

Me: It's Okay. I'm here

\*\*\*I took her to my arms and brushed her back. After she was calm and left with hiccups she let go of me\*\*\*



Sharon: I met my mother the other day

Me: What does she want ?

Sharon: She's not in a good state Sanga.

Me: Meaning ?

Sharon: My dad is abusing her, physically, emotionally.

Me: Why can't she live him

Sharon: She wanted to but that dog is making her a punching bag. Mom is sick Siya, she's dying with AIDS.. That day she was walking using a stick. My heart ached. Seeing her like that made me cry.

\*\*\*I kept quiet trying to be strong for her\*\*\*

Sharon: She's gonna die Siya and that's the last thing I need. She's still my mother.

Me: It's Okay Nana. All will be great. You said we shouldn't doubt God.

Sharon: Screw your God, this is all his sick plans

Me: So what's your plan ?

Sharon: I need to protect her Siya

Me: How

Sharon: I'm going to live with her

Me: You're going back there ?

\*\*\*She nodded. Ehh\*\*\*

Me: Are you crazy

Sharon: Crazy, you calling helping my mom  
crazy. Because your mother did dirt to you now  
t.....

Me: How could you say that ?

Sharon: It's the truth.

\*\*\*She stood up, took a bag and started  
packing her stuff\*\*\*

Me: You're really going ?

Sharon: My mom still needs me.

Me: You cannot go back to that house Sharon, you forgot what your father did to you ?

\*\*\*She looked at me\*\*\*

Sharon: She's my mother and protecting her is what I'll do.

Me: No

\*\*\*I started grabbing the bag from her\*\*\*

Me: That woman did nothing after your father raped you.

Sharon: You wanted her to do something ? Like what ? Go to the police ?

Me: Yes

Sharon: You should've started with your stepmother before she died

Me: Why do you make this about me ?

Sharon: You were a prostitute Siyasanga

\*\*\*My day is getting worse\*\*\*

Me: Wow Sharon

Sharon: You think you're perfect

Me: What does that have to do with you going to stay with your mother ?

Sharon: Just leave me alone.

Me: Are you gonna tell Aunt Likhona

\*\*\*She looked at me and continued with what she was doing\*\*\*

Sharon: I have a family to go to.

Me: Sharon please

Sharon: I have to go. See you at school

\*\*\*She took her stuff and left. Iyoh I wonder. I got out of the room and looked at her leaving the house. Aunt should be out I guess. After that I took my phone and called Calvin, he answered on the third ring\*\*\*

Calvin: Babe

Me: I hate you for not telling me you're not coming to school

Calvin: I'm sorry babe, I was going to.

Me: I miss you.

Calvin: I miss you too, you're still coming tomorrow ?

Me: Yeah you'll fetch me

Calvin: Okay, I love you

Me: I love you too.

\*\*\*We cut the call and I took a nap\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Sharon arrived in Marabastad where she used to live and found her mother laying on bed coughing. She put her bags on the floor and ran to her. They were living in a one room old shack with no electricity, just one old sofa, small piece of a cupboard, a stool and an old broken tv, on top of the the table was a glass lamp and paraffin stove and a dirty pot with a enamel mug. At the corner it was a single bed. Sharon took a sit next to the bed and held her mom's hands as tears were rolling down her cheeks. Her mom looked like she was in pain\*\*\*

Dora(her mom): Ngwana waka (My child)

Sharon: Go tla loka mme (It will be fine mom) rest now, I'll make something for you to eat.

Dora: Ke thabetse go obona (I'm just happy to see you)

\*\*\*She said trying to catch breath\*\*\*

Sharon: You need to take your tablets mama

Dora: They...

\*\*\*She coughed\*\*\*

Dora: They're not helping.

Sharon: O kae papa ? (Where's dad?)

Dora: Your father ke sebotho (is an alcoholic)

\*\*\*Sharon wiped tears off her face\*\*\*

Sharon: What changed dad ?

Dora: i don't know baby.

\*\*\*Sharon stood up and started cleaning and cooked for her mother. After cooking she dished up and fed her then helped her take her tablets\*\*\*

Me: I'll sleep on the floor mama

Dora: Its okay.

\*\*\*Sharon took the mattress under the bed and slept on it with one blanket\*\*\*

Sharon: Father God please hear my cries, my

father is a monster. He began staying out late at night, and when he returns I'd be awakened by his angry shouting. I thought he was gonna change. At first it happened occasionally, but it became once a week then twice, and finally almost every night. In the beginning I was confused and wondered why would he wanna hurt me and my mother. Mom would start nagging him on Sunday mornings because that was the only time he was actually sober

\*\*\*She cried herself to sleep. The following day she woke up and his father was sitting on the stool drinking a coffee. She didn't hear him coming home last night\*\*\*

Sharon: Dumela papa (Good morning father)

John(dad): Sharon. When did you get here ?

Sharona: Yesterday afternoon. Where were you ?

John: It's none of your business. Go back where you coming from.



Dora: You can't say that to your child Johnny.

John: Do I have clean pants and shirts. I need to be somewhere

Dora: I don't know. Why wena o sa shebe (Why don't you look for yourself)

John: How dare you talk to me like that ? I am the man in this house show some respect towards me.

Dora: Respect ?

\*\*\*She tried waking up and sit properly\*\*\*

Dora: What do you know about respect ? A drunk, rapist man like you o bolella nna ka respect ?(you're telling me about respect?). Just take a good look at yourself, Johnny, o setse o fetohile sebotho (You've changed to be an alcoholic). You come home at midnight, drunk and throwing tantrums, is that kind of your respect ? I've turned into your punching bag.

\*\*\*She kept quiet trying to catch her breath\*\*\*

Dora: Look at me. A real man is responsible, a real man provides, protects and support his family. A real man spends his time with his family not abusing them not at some dingy shebeen with sluts. Now that is kind of man I'll respect. Not you, sorry.

\*\*\*She lay down with Sharon crying silently.\*\*\*

.

.

.

★ SHARON★

\*\*\*I felt sorry for my father, but it became quiet clear. My father is a neighborhood drunk. He cannot even handle a job and he's violent in anyway, he beat my mother to a pulp, he touched me in many ways and threatened me in anyway, I am so ashamed of him. For the next

several years My feelings about my father were very confused. Honestly I loved him, I suffered for him. I was not able to understand how he could be so wonderful one moment and so terrible the next. My confused feelings towards my father has turned into hatred, repulsed by his behaviour, I hate him intensely. All I want is to disidentify him completely. I wiped my tears as I take a notebook and a pen in my school bag and started writing all my feelings there\*\*\*

Me: "My father was not in a telephone book in my city. My father was not sleeping with my mother at home. My father did not care whether I studied or not, my father did not care anymore. I thought he was handsome and I loved him. He's here but I feel so lonely, for so many many years. In fact my father made me who I am today, he made me a lonely young woman without a purpose."

\*\*\*I was busy wiping tears that didn't want to

stop\*\*\*

Me: "I walk with words and words and words but my father is not one of them, I walk with names and names and names but my father is not one of my names because inside of me, deep inside of me he planted a seed of hatred that has blinded my love for him."

\*\*\*After writing I closed the book, washes my face, brushed my teeth and cooked a porridge\*\*\*

.

.

Admin

INSERT 47

.

.

- 
- 
- 
- 

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*It was a Saturday morning and also Nolubabalo's funeral. I wasn't gonna attend because I promised Calvin that I'm coming over to his house. Sharon wasn't taking my calls since, worse part is that aunt doesn't know that she left. I woke up, made my bed, went to the bathroom to wash my face and brush my teeth. After I returned to the room and lotion my face, changed to a summer floral dress and flip-flops.\*\*\*

"Siya"

\*\*\*That was my aunt shouting from the kitchen\*\*\*

Me: I'm coming

\*\*\*I left the room and went to the kitchen where she was\*\*\*

Likhona: You good ?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: There's still a lot to talk about and you need to know.

Me: Is this about what you told me earlier ?

Likhona: Yes, I know its hard to believe and I find it hard to believe too babe but Leandra is not your mother. Your mother died. Leandra is not Nonhle

\*\*\*I laughed shaking my head\*\*\*

Me:When did you know about that ?

Likhona: On Wednesday

Me: But how ? Is Andile not your brother ?

Likhona: He is ?

Me: How come you didn't know about it ke?

Likhona: Nobody knew except your father and Nonhle.

Me: How sure are you that my father knew ?

\*\*\*She kept quiet\*\*\*

Me: Why would she lie and claim that I'm her daughter ?

Likhona: Maybe its because she wanted to be a mother to you, do something good for her sister, maybe its because that she didn't get a chance to spend more times with her sister and thought by getting close to you will make things better.

Me: Better ? For who ? Me ? Huh ? This is bull. Rubbish. How come my father didn't mention it before he died ? Nolubabalo doesn't keep secrets, she would've told me ages ago. You see this doesn't make any sense ?

Likhona: She didn't know too

Me: We both know they've been enemies. Mom and Nolubabalo were enemies because of what ? A man. You know that.

Likhona: But.....

Me: But nothing. If really Leandra isn't my mom, dad didn't tell me anything about it then my life has been nothing but a lie. My own father lied. Everyone lied.

\*\*\*I was getting angry at this point.\*\*\*

Likhona: Calm down Siya.

Me: I don't wanna hear anything about this anymore. You'll be late for funeral.

\*\*\*I turned and left her there. When I got into my room, I opened the windows, tidied on top of the desk, put things on its places and started cleaning. After, I charged my phone and went to the kitchen, aunt was gone. I made coco pops



with cold milk then went to the lounge. I looked for something to watch and everything was boring so I went for cartoons. After eating, I washed my dish and started cleaning the whole house. I needed some air, I went out to the pool area. I sat on the bench next to the pool\*\*\*

"Can I join?"

\*\*\*I turned and mxm it was Monica\*\*\*

Me: I want to be alone

Monica: Please

\*\*\*I looked at her and made a space for her\*\*\*

Monica: Thanks. Where's Sharon ?

Me: I'm not her PA.

Monica: Ouch!

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes\*\*\*

Monica: I'm sorry Siya for what I've done. I was stupid and .....

Me: Was ?

Monica: Okay I'm stupid and what I did was really bad. If I could turn back the clock and fix everything, I would've.

Me: Too bad you can't.

Monica: I know.

Me: It's water under the bridge Nica.

Monica: Truce

\*\*\*I looked at her and made a truce finger\*\*\*

Me: Truce.

Monica: So why you here sitting alone ?

Me: I need to clear my mind

Monica: Plans for the day ?

Me: Going to Calvin's house

Monica: Oh

\*\*\*That was off\*\*\*

Me: I have to go

Monica: Sure

\*\*\*I stood up and left. When I got home, I went to look for something to wear and I went for a ripped boyfriend jean, oversized black T-shirt and black and white Jordan. I sat on my bed, took my phone and logged on WhatsApp. 5 messages from Jade wanting us to meet, pshh. A message from Mr Me saying he'll be here in an hour. I logged off and put my phone back to the charger. I went to the bathroom did my hygiene process, lotion and wore my clothes. I need to do my hair yoh. I comb them and tied into a neat bun. After I applied a nude lipstick.\*\*\*

Me: Okay

\*\*\*I said taking my phone from the charger leaving to the lounge. Calvin called telling me he's outside. I took my bag, locked the door, put

the key in my bag then jogged to him. He was leaning on his car looking like all sorts of yummy things lols. I smiled and hugged him, I missed this soul.\*\*\*

Calvin: Someone missed me.

Me: Don't act like you didn't.

Calvin: You look beautiful babe.

Me: You're trying

\*\*\*He chuckled kissing my forehead\*\*\*

Calvin: Let's go

\*\*\*He opened the door for me, such a gentleman. Then he got on his side. On the way we were listening to Ed Sheeran my favourite song Perfect. I smiled looking at him\*\*\*

Calvin: I know why you love this song !

Me: Really ? Why ?

Calvin: It makes you more in love with me

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: Wrong

Calvin: Vele.

Me: Okay

Calvin: I always win you see.

Me: Win in what ?

Calvin: In argument

\*\*\*I looked at him\*\*\*

Me: You're an idiot you know that.

Calvin: Your idiot. Yeah I know

\*\*\*I chuckled and we finally arrived. I was getting more nervous now\*\*\*

Me: Are they around ?

Calvin: Yep

\*\*\*I swallowed hard and he laughed. Arg nothing's funny here\*\*\*

Calvin: Baby relax, I got you.

Me: Mxm

Calvin: You're ready ?

Me: No girl is ready to meet her boyfriend's parents for the first time.

Calvin: It will be fine babe. Shall we ?

\*\*\*I ignored him, he went out and opened my side\*\*\*

Calvin: Babe I'll be there with you.

Me: Won't you gonna say they're good people ?

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: They are

Me: What if they don't like me.

Calvin: They will

Me: Why you so sure ?

Calvin: Trust me.

\*\*\*I took a deep breath in and out then he helped me out. He held my hands all the way to the house. He opened the door and I was the first to come in, he followed after. We went to the sitting room where everyone was. My heartbeat was increasing\*\*\*

Calvin: Sanibonani (Hello)

Lady: You're here

\*\*\*They stood up\*\*\*

Calvin: Mom this is the girl I was telling you about. Her name is Siyasanga.

Lady: You're beautiful Nana.

\*\*\*She smiled hugging me. How should I react. Oh my Gucci\*\*\*

Lady: I'm Phiwe, Calvin's mom

\*\*\*I smiled. She was really beautiful.\*\*\*

Calvin: This is my knight, my father.

Me: Nice meeting you, Sir.

\*\*\*I said shaking his hand\*\*\*

C's dad: Nice meeting you dear. You're really beautiful.

Me: Thank you.

Phiwe: Shall we go and eat ?

Calvin: Let's go.

\*\*\*We went to the dining room and everything was set. Calvin opened a chair for me and I sat down.. He dished up for me and him, after we said a grace\*\*\*

C's dad: So Siya you're living with your aunt ?

Me: Yes father

Phiwe: Your man over there wasn't giving us any peace when you were missing.

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: Mom.



Phiwe: Don't mom me. You were crying all day.

Me: Ncooo

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

C's dad: What really happened ?

Me: I was out to buy airtime, when I got there, the black car pulled next to me. Before I could say anything I was dragged inside and injected.

Phiwe: Oh poor child. What a cruel world.

Me: Yeah.

C's dad: How did they find you ?

Me: One of the guys who worked for the kidnappers helped me escape. I was gonna be burnt to death.

\*\*\*Phiwe put the fork and knife down and closed her eyes. She was really pretty. Now I understand where Calvin got his handsomeness from\*\*\*

Phiwe: Forgive them babe

Me: I did.

\*\*\*I smiled and we continued talking. After the dessert we went back to the lounge\*\*\*

C's dad: What do you want to be ?

Me: Chartered Accounted.

Calvin: Wow, good choice. You gonna be my partner on my matric dance ?

Me: Me ?

Calvin: Yes you.

\*\*\*I thought he was never gonna ask\*\*\*

Me: I'd be honoured

\*\*\*He smiled and kissed my hand\*\*\*

Phiwe: What's your colour

Calvin: Baby blue

Me: Yeah, that's a nice colour

Phiwe: Well my friend will design some beautiful attire for both of you.

\*\*\*I smiled and took some measurements. After that Calvin took me home. When I got home I found aunt Likhona with Asemahle\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Likhona: Hi

Me: And then ?

Likhona: Oh Ase will be staying here for few days

\*\*\*Mhlolo\*\*\*

Me: Why ?

Likhona: She has no one to stay with. You know how unsafe it is outchea. Her aunt from Eastern Cape will come and stay with her.

Me: Where are her other relatives ?

Likhona: They don't wanna stay with her

Me: So you insisted ? How generous you are.

Likhona: Okay. So won't you tell me that Sharon left this home ?

Me: I was but you weren't home yesterday.

Likhona: Aiii

Me: Did she tell you ?

Likhona: She called and told me.

Me: I'll be in my room.

\*\*\*I left them there and went to my room. I decided to take a walk because I was bored\*\*\*

Me: I taking a walk

Likhona: Don't be long.

Ase: Can I join you

Likhona: Yeah you can

Me: No you can't

\*\*\*I said running to the door\*\*\*

"Siya"

Me: Monica

Monica: You're going somewhere ?

Me: Taking a walk

Monica: Okay. Which way you gonna use ?

Me: Cresta street

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Me: Why?

Monica: I have to get home, I left the bathtub tap opened

\*\*\*With that she ran inside her house and the security opened for me. I put on my earphones and walked. I received a message from an anonymous number telling me to look on my left. I looked and couldn't see anyone. I was getting scared so I decided to run back home. Before I could cross the road someone held my arm so tight. I looked at that person but the

face was hidden. I yanked it but he held me tight\*\*\*

Me: Let go of me

\*\*\*He said nothing and showed me the gun.\*\*\*

Me: Please don't kill me. Please, I'll do anything you say

\*\*\*I was now shaking and tears were threatening\*\*\*

Me: Don't hurt me please.

Man: Move

\*\*\*He said pulling me to the side of the road, in some bushes sort of thing\*\*\*

Me: Please

\*\*\*I was crying begging\*\*\*

Man: Lie down

Me: Please !

\*\*\*He tripped me and I fell Down\*\*\*

Me: Don't hurt me

\*\*\*I was seriously crying now moving backwards. He pulled me with my legs. I was kicking and crying. He pulled my Jean down with my underwear. I was fighting but he had more power over me\*\*\*

Me: Stop

\*\*\*He pulled his Jean and undies\*\*\*

Me: Don't do this please

\*\*\*I felt him entering, I screamed my lungs out begging him to stop. After raping me he, I spit on me and ran. That was me, laying there naked, bleeding, numb. I was very numb to a point that I cannot even stand up. I had fled into a deep dark space where no human being could ever reach me\*\*\*

INSERT 48

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Why me ? Why everyone does same thing to me over and over and over again. Don't I deserve better like any other kids. Don't I deserve peace like everyone else ? Don't I deserve happiness ? Why every time things start to work out this happens ? Why me ? So many people in the world why all this happens to me ? Several times, several. I stood up, wore my undies and jean, dust myself, wiped tears off my face. Grab my phone and ran home. When I got there, I found Ase and aunt eating\*\*\*

Likhona: Baby ?



Me: I'll be in my room.

Likhona: Is everything okay ?

\*\*\*I just looked at her and left without saying anything. Ase came after me\*\*\*

Ase: Siya

Me: I'm fine

Ase: I know you're not fine.

Me: Mxm

Ase: You can talk to me.

\*\*\*I sat on my bed\*\*\*

Me: Look at me Ase, what do you see?

Ase: Puffy swollen eyes from crying.

Me: What's written on my forehead ?

Ase: Nothing

Me: OK

Ase: Why ?

\*\*\*I just took off my shoes and lay on bed\*\*\*

Me: I don't want to talk

\*\*\*I lay on bed and slept. Sunday passed and it was Monday morning. Aunt woke us up and I told her I'm not going to school. Calvin was calling me none stop and I didn't want to talk to anyone. Days and weeks passes by and I was always locking myself in my room, not eating or talking to anyone. Ase and aunt were sick worried about me but I couldn't do anything about the pain in me. I told aunt that I don't want anyone coming to see me. I felt as if my world was crashing..\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Everyone was worried about Siya, especially Calvin. She wasn't at school the whole 2 weeks and not willing to talk to anyone. Calvin was with his friend when Monica approached him\*\*\*

Monica: CaLV

Calvin: Hey

Monica: Where's Siya?

Calvin: I don't know, she have been absent since.

Monica: Why ?

\*\*\*Calvin shrugged\*\*\*

Monica: Have you tried calling her ?

Calvin: I'll go to her house today

Monica: Okay, toodles

\*\*\*She winked and left. Mrs Mokoens, Siya's teacher called Calvin to her office and then offered her a sit\*\*\*

MrsM: I understand that you and SIYASANGA are very close

Calvin: Uh....yeah

MrsM: What's really happening to her ? Why is she not coming to school ?

Calvin: I don't know ma'am. She is not taking my calls, her aunt told me that Siya is shutting everyone out.

MrsM: I see. Siya is a bright learner, she has to come to school before its too late.

Calvin: I think you should go and talk to her, Siya has been through so much ma'am, maybe she needs someone to talk to.

\*\*\*Mrs Mokoena lean on her chair then took a deep breath\*\*\*

MrsM: Give me her address please.

Calvin: Sure

\*\*\*He gave her, Siya's address then went back

to class. After school came, Mrs Mokoena drove to Pretoria where Siya lives. She knocked and Likhona opened\*\*\*

MrsM: I'm Linda Mokoena, Siya's Accounting teacher

Likhona: Oh please come in

MrsM; Thank you

\*\*\*Likhona led a way to the lounge then offered her a juice\*\*\*

MrsM: We so worried about Siyasanga, its been two weeks now since she hasn't been to school

\*\*\*Likhona sighed\*\*\*

Likhona: Everyone is worried. Siya has been through a lot and we tried talking to her but she doesn't want to talk to anyone, we tried a therapist but still. She doesn't eat, nor do anything.

\*\*\*Mrs Mokoena shook her head\*\*\*

MrsM: Can I see her

Likhona: Sure, come this way.

\*\*\*When they got to her room, Siya was laying there peacefully on her bed\*\*\*

MrsM: I'll take it from here, thanks

\*\*\*Likhona left Mrs Mokoena with Siya. She went to sit next to her bed and brushed her back. Siya woke up in fright\*\*\*

MrsM: Its fine babe

Siya: Mrs Mokoena

\*\*\*She sat up straight and hugged her knees\*\*\*

MrsM: We so worried about you, Siya. What's wrong babe ?

\*\*\*Siya just broke in tears\*\*\*

MrsM: Its okay to cry.

Siya: I thought I've escaped it all. I thought my life is getting back to normal but who was I

fooling. I'm everyone, everyone's sex slave. Its been 10 times, 10 bloody times. Everyone man who looks at me, she sees someone who can satisfy himself on.

\*\*\*She cried, MrsM held her hands\*\*\*

Siya: I've been a prostitute, my stepmother turned me into a prostitute, My own mother bought men to come and rape me. I was tortured. No one understands my pain. Everyone tells me it will be okay but everything gets worse.

\*\*\*Her eyes were bloodshot and tears couldn't stop coming, it was like someone was controlling them\*\*\*

Siya: What did I do to all these people ? I don't even know who to trust anymore. My body has lost its value

MrsM: That's not true

Siya: Its true. I'm tired of this world and its

people. This world has been cruel to me. I'm even scared to go outside for a fresh air because I don't know what will happen next. Every time I'm starting to forget and be happy, someone pulls me back. I'm sick and tired of this world and its people.

\*\*\*She hysterically cried and Mrs Mokoena pulled her to her arms\*\*\*

MrsM: Time heals

Siya: Nothing heals except death

MrsM: Don't think that. Look at me

\*\*\*Siya moved from her arms and looked at her\*\*\*

MrsM: You're worth more than anything else, you're worth more than a gold, you're worth more than what people do to you, you're worth more than this world's cruelty. Yourself worth more than anyone's selfish desire. All these people who have caused you pain will sweep on



your feet one day. God will deal with them. Your body didn't lose its value. You're worth it babe. You're beautiful. Pick yourself up, dust off yourself and continue with your life's journey. You're going far, don't give up now because of these people's wickedness. We love you.

Siya: Thanks

\*\*\*She wiped tears on her face\*\*\*

MrsM: You know who else loves you ?

\*\*\*Mrs Mokoena smiled at her and Siya faintly smiled back\*\*\*

Siya: Who ?

MrsM: Calvin

\*\*\*Siya's smile faded\*\*\*

MrsM: What's wrong ?

Siya: I'm.... I'm pregnant. He'll hate me.

MrsM: He won't hate you. Explain to him

everything

Siya: Where will I start ?

MrsM: At the beginning

Siya: I don't know where's the beginning. I don't know how to tell my aunt. She'll be so disappointed in me.

MrsM: It's not your fault that you're pregnant, Siya. It wasn't your choice.

Siya: No one will believe me.

MrsM: Are you gonna keep the baby

\*\*\*Siya looked at her blankly. She honestly don't know what to do\*\*\*

Siya: I am scared ma'am. Having a stranger's child inside me scares me.

\*\*\*Mrs Mokoena wiped tears on her face\*\*\*

MrsM: I'll be with you in every decision you make. If you need anything I'm here.

Siya: Okay

\*\*\*She hugged her and left\*\*\*

INSERT 49

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I woke up on Sunday morning. Oh, Asemahle's aunt from Eastern cape finally came and took her. So I was the only child, though I miss Sharon so much. I made my bed, went to bath, lotion and wore my white leggings and whit t-shirt and slippers. I looked myself on the mirror, you would swear there's nothing inside my tummy. I went to kitchen and aunt was making some eggs and beacon. Trust me I

hated the smell\*\*\*

Likhona: It's good to see you out

\*\*\*She smiled but I couldn't\*\*\*

Likhona: Sit, the breakfast is about to be ready.

\*\*\*I was nauseated\*\*\*

Me: I.....

\*\*\*I wanted to throw up, I ran to the bathroom and threw up\*\*\*

"Is everything okay"

\*\*\*I nodded, after I rinsed my mouth. I was feeling dizzy\*\*\*

Likhona: No, Siya, you're not okay. I'll take you to the doctor now.

\*\*\*OMG! I cannot go there.\*\*\*

Me: I'll be fine, I must have eaten something else

Likhona: Maybe its because you haven't been

eating anything, Siya. You know that it's wrong living without food, your body needs energy. Look at you.

Me: I'll eat.. But not eggs and bacon, they smell so awful

Likhona: Since when ?

\*\*\*I looked at her blankly\*\*\*

Me: I mean I'm craving for spare ribs

\*\*\*She looked at me like she knows something\*\*\*

Me: I'll be in my room

Likhona: You're not going anywhere

\*\*\*Earth open up and swallow me\*\*\*

Me: I need....

Likhona: We're eating breakfast together.

\*\*\*I wasn't gonna push her far\*\*\*

Me: Okay

\*\*\*I took my seat and she dished up for me. I wanted to cover my nose but she was looking at me\*\*\*

Likhona: Ma'am Mokoena really knows how to talk you, you weren't talking to anyone even the therapist.

Me: I needed some space

Likhona: Calvin is coming over

\*\*\*What ? I don't want him to see me like this\*\*\*

Likhona: That boy really loves you.

Me: Yeah

\*\*\*I don't want to say much\*\*\*

Likhona: Aren't you gonna eat ?

Me: I'm full

Likhona: What did you eat ?

Me: Nothing but I'm full.

Likhona: I'm not buying that, you're going to eat.

\*\*\*How ? How when this food smell so awful\*\*\*

Me: Okay

\*\*\*I took a bite on my bread only\*\*\*

Me: I don't like eggs and beacon

\*\*\*I continued with my bread and juice\*\*\*

Likhona: That's first

Me: Actually I'm on diet, my diet doesn't want them. Bread will do. Also spur ribs will do.

Likhona: Spur is so far and I cannot leave you alone like this.

Me: We can go together

\*\*\*I smiled at her\*\*\*

Likhona: Eat that bread and juice. You're not getting any ribs here

\*\*\*Mxm you suck, I said that to myself. After eating I wanted to sleep. I put the plate on the sink and went to my room. The bed is the only

thing I wanted right now. Before I could lay on the bed my phone rang and it was Sharon. I picked it up\*\*\*

Me: Prodigal daughter

Sharon: Hey, you're good ?

Me: I'm fine

Sharon: I was so worried about you. I haven't seen you at school for two weeks, is everything OK ?

Me: Everything is fine Shaz. How's everything going ?

\*\*\*She kept quiet\*\*\*

Me: Sharon !

Sharon: Everything is okay. I just miss you.

Me: You known where I live moss

Sharon: I don't want aunt to see me like this Siya.



Me: What's happening, is your father still ra...

Sharon: He never touched me since I got here.

Me: Then wussup ?

Sharon: I'm a mess Siya. I had to sell some of my clothes so I could put food on the table. My father doesn't care about us except for his alcohol.

\*\*\*Yoh, this is too much eyy\*\*\*

Sharon: Mom might die anytime and I'm scared

\*\*\*I could sense that she was crying\*\*\*

Me: God sees you and he'll help you Nana. I'll also make a plan.

Sharon: No its finez we'll be fine.

Me: Swallow your pride, I know you need my help. See you tomorrow at school.

Sharon: Thanks

\*\*\*After we cut the call. After cutting the call i

lay on bed, I must have fallen asleep because I woke up with someone singing "I LOVE YOU" by Beyonce. I slowly opened my eyes and it was Calvin\*\*\*

Calvin: "Every time I see your face my heart smiles, every time it feels so good, it hurts some times. Created in this world to love, to hold, to feel, to breath, to live you."

Me: Are you bluessing?

Calvin: Bluessing ?

Me: Yeah, listening to that song then getting emotional.

\*\*\*He chuckled then helped me get up\*\*\*

Calvin: I was just worried about you. The dance is on October.

Me: What dance ?

Calvin: Matric dance

\*\*\*I'll be two months pregnant by then\*\*\*

Me: Okay

Calvin: Mom wants you to come and fit in it.

Me: They're done already ?

Calvin: With yours yes, they haven't started mine.

Me: Oh okay

\*\*\*I am just praying my tummy doesn't show up too soon\*\*\*

Calvin: So when are we going to fit it ?

Me: Next week

\*\*\*He nodded\*\*\*

Calvin: I missed you

Me: I missed you too

Calvin: How much

\*\*\*I perk his lips\*\*\*

Me: This

\*\*\*Again\*\*\*

Me: Much

\*\*\*We kissed for sometime the he pulled out\*\*\*

Calvin: You know I hate kissing for a long time.

Me: Why ?

Calvin: Firstly this is your aunt's house and I have to respect that, secondly I wanna wait until you're ready

\*\*\*I smiled at this munch of mine, he's a sweet thing\*\*\*

Me: I'm proud to have you, you know that ?

Calvin: I'm proud to have us.

\*\*\*He took off his shoes and lay on my bed, he made me put my head on his chest\*\*\*\*

Calvin: You know I love you, right ?

Me: I love you too.

Calvin: You need to do something with your hair

\*\*\*I looked at him and he laughed\*\*\*

Calvin: I'm serious.

Me: What should I do ?

Calvin: Braids

Me: I'm lazy to go there.

\*\*\*He stood up, looked for me to wear, it was a jean and off shoulder black bodysuit\*\*\*

Me: And then ?

Calvin: It's very much hot outside nunu.

Me: Where am I going ?

Calvin: Out of this house ?

\*\*\*I looked at him and stood up, I changed into that outfit\*\*\*

Calvin: You gonna wear those slippers ?

Me: What's wrong with them ?

\*\*\*He kissed me\*\*\*

Calvin: Nothing.

\*\*\*After we went out\*\*\*

Likhona: Going somewhere ?

Me: I don't know. I'm just following.

\*\*\*She smiled and Calvin pulled me outside. He opened the car door for me then went to his side.\*\*\*

Me: Where are we going ?

Calvin: You'll see

\*\*\*He started the engine and drove us to Mall of Africa. We got off the car and we walked in. We started by going to the salon\*\*\*

Me: You doing a cut ?

Calvin: You're doing the braids

\*\*\*Is he serious\*\*\*

Me: Okay keh.

\*\*\*We walked in and I did those braids, after 3hrs I was done. We walked in to Nike

factory\*\*\*

Me: This shop makes me dizzy

\*\*\*He laughed\*\*\*

Me: So many things I want

Calvin: Oh there he is

Me: Who ?

\*\*\*He held my hand went to this other guy, they fist bumped\*\*\*

Calvin: Nigga, this is the girl I was telling you about.

Guy: He looks so amazing, very hot. I'm Lwazi

Me: I'm Siya

Calvin: Are you done with the printing ?

Lwazi: Yesss, come this side.

\*\*\*We followed him to the other side. He showed Calvin. It was a black and white Nike tracksuit, but the other one has the cropped top

hoodie. At the back, the full top hoodie was printed "Mine" with a half heart and the other was printed "Alone" with the other half heart which when you put them together they make a full heart. Fancy. Then it was a Nike vests which was printed the same thing instead of hearts the other on has numbers\*\*\*

Calvin: Thank you boy

Lwazi: You like it Siya ?

Me: They're very beautiful.

Calvin: These are ours

Me: Ours ?

Calvin: Yeah. Do you know what these numbers stands for ?

Me: No

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: This "02" on my vest represents the month we met on and this "12" represents the



date.

\*\*\*Oh my God. Why am I so lucky to have him  
maar. I smiled at him and then he went to pay  
for these, after we walked out.\*\*\*

Calvin: Spur ribs?

Me: You're reading my mind

\*\*\*We walked in and ordered our spur ribs and a  
juice. After 10 minutes our order arrived and  
then we dug in. I've been craving for them since  
yesterday. After eating it was 17:49 and we  
written back home\*\*\*

Likhona: What's in there ?

Calvin: Some clothes

Likhona: Can I see ?

\*\*\*I handed a plastic bag to her. She took them  
out\*\*\*

Likhona: This is very beautiful. Wow "MineAlone  
" okay and let's see what's this. "MineAlone

02/12" .. This is so romantic Calvin.

Me: Thanks babe

Calvin: Can I get my stuff and leave

\*\*\* I put mine aside and gave him his\*\*\*

Likhona: I didn't notice your head. Calvin is a gentleman. I have been telling her to go do something with her hair, she kept on saying she will

Calvin: I don't take no for an answer

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes causing him to laugh. After I took him out and we kissed\*\*\*

Calvin: See you at school

Me: Who said I'm going ?

Calvin: I'll come and fetch you.

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: cars aren't allowed at school

Calvin: They'll allow mine

\*\*\*We kissed for the last time\*\*\*

Me: You don't have to come, aunt will take me.

Calvin: Okay. I love you

Me: MineAlone

Calvin: BaeAlone

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: I love you more

\*\*\*He kissed my forehead and left. I got inside and went straight to my room. The fact that I'm pregnant makes me sick. I don't know if I should tell him now or wait until its too late\*\*\*

INSERT 50

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Monday morning aunt woke me up, I made my bed, did my hygiene routine, lotion, wore my school uniform. I made my braid into a neat bun. I grab my phone from charge and bag then left to the kitchen. Aunt was having a cup of tea and toasted bread. I took mine and joined in\*\*\*

Me: Sweetheart

Likhona: Hey babe

\*\*\*She looked like she was in deep thoughts\*\*\*

Me: You okay ?

Likhona: I'm just thinking

Me: About ?

Likhona: Siya Nana. Your family wants to see you !

Me: I don't have any family

Likhona: From Eastern Cape

Me: What do they want from me ?

Likhona: They wanna meet you.

Me: From which side ?

Likhona: Mother's side.

\*\*\*I stood up and took a bite from my bread then grabbed an apple. I wasn't gonna sit down and listen to this\*\*\*

Me: I'll be late.

\*\*\*I took my stuff and she handed me taxi fare money and pocket money. I walked to the door. Before I could open, I thought about that man and returned back\*\*\*

Me: Please take me to school

Likhona: Why ? Is everything okay ?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Me: I don't feel like taking a taxi

Likhona: Let me go and take my laptop and bag.

\*\*\*She stood up and returned. We went to her car and she drove me to school . I wasn't gonna walk to school yoh. When o got off, I saw MineAlone by the school gate. I ran to him and hugged him\*\*\*

Calvin: Bae

Me: Mine

Calvin: Let's take you to class

\*\*\*I smiled and walked to class. After school we went to his mom's designer. He was a gay guy and made me fit in the dress. I did and it fit perfectly. He was still busy with Calvin's outfit. It was a mermaid baby blue dress with an open dress. I looked so beautiful.\*\*\*

Calvin: Baby you should be a model

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: Just leave me alone

Calvin: I can't wait for that day

Me: I wanna see yours dude

Calvin: You will

\*\*\*After I changed and back to my uniform. Then we went home. When I got home, I changed into a short and Juss T-shirt. Went to eat and did all my homeworks and studied. Days and weeks passed by and Calvin has been a sweetheart. Sharon was gonna spend the third term holidays with us. I wanted by all means to tell Calvin and aunt about my pregnancy. I want to terminate my pregnancy because I wasn't so ready to be a mother, not at this age and grade. But the first person I wanted to speak to was Chris. He always understands and listens. He came to my house and I told him everything. He convinced me to tell them before they find out and I should think properly before I terminate my pregnancy. He told me that I shouldn't make a decision I'll regret later.

Holidays approached and Sharon came to live with us. I was so happy to see her. Aunt invited Aviwe and Calvin for a dinner.\*\*\*

Likhona: Siya you're gaining Nana

Aviwe: I thought I was the only person seeing that. Calvin what are you feeding her.

Calvin: I feed her happiness. Babe you should lose a bit, remember we don't want to be disappointed when you wear the dress on the dance.

\*\*\*I was quiet all along\*\*\*

Sharon: Siya, you're okay ?

Me: Yeah

Likhona: But you're crying babe

Me: I'm sorry. I just have a headache.

Calvin: I'll get you water

\*\*\*Aviwe stood up and came to me\*\*\*



Aviwe: Look at me

\*\*\*I did\*\*\*

Aviwe: You okay

Me: Yes its just a headache

Aviwe: No Siya

Me: Yeah, I just need to lie down a bit.

Calvin: I'll take you to bed

Likhona: I'll take you to the doctor.

\*\*\*I looked at her with my eyes popped out\*\*\*

Likhona: Shaz bring my car keys

Me: Its just a h....

Likhona: Come on Siya

Calvin: I think she's right, babe, you need to go and see the doctor.

\*\*\*Right there I felt like the earth could open up and swallow me\*\*\*

Me: Aunt please I'll be fine.

Aviwe: Is there something you don't want us to find it ?

Me: What ?

Sharon: Siya

Me: There's nothing. It's just a headache.

Likhona: Then let's go to the doctor

\*\*\*I looked at her tongue tied. There's no turning back. I just broke in tears\*\*\*

Calvin: Babe what's wrong

\*\*\*I just looked at them and ran to my room. Sharon came in and locked the door. I sat on the floor and sobbed deeply\*\*\*

Sharon: Siya what's wrong ?

Me: Why me? Of all people why me, what did I do wrong ?. I had a dream, I was a young girl trapped in a cage holding my baby.

Sharon: What baby ?

Me: Outside is my dead grandfather planting seeds all over the place. I longed to reach for her and tried to get out of the cage, sobbing deeply. I was crying and kicking thinking he'll come and rescue me but he disappeared without even noticing I was there.

Sharon: It's just a dream, it means nothing.

Me: No, you're wrong. I dream and my dream mean things to me. Sometimes in my dream I'm a young woman, cupped in my hands are the breasts of those who have passed. I dream of my breasts filled with unusual senses that feels like countless fireballs within me. What is in me is what it is in my head and what is in my head is what is in my heart. And that leads me to madness, such madness will be death of my breasts.

\*\*\*I wiped my tears\*\*\*

Me: I dream and my dream mean things to me.

Sharon: Siya, I really don't understand what you're saying

Me: I do not expect you to. People like you never understood me or what I say

Sharon: Siya, What's going on ?Are you alright ?

Me: How can I be alright ? It is not my fault that I'm pregnant someone's baby, a strangers child. I can smell him, he smelled so awful, like a stale cigarette smoke. I was scares, his eyes were penetrating and full of hunger. He pushed me to the ground of an open veld. I screamed but nobody heard me. My whole body was numb. He touched my face and my hair bristled with fright. He felt like he was so proud of himself. My mind was far from there. I had fled into a deep dark space where no human being could ever reach me. Tell me what you want to know ?

\*\*\*She knelt in front of me and wiped tears off my face\*\*\*

Sharon: I suggest you tell aunt, she always listens.

Me: I don't know.

Sharon: Baby I'm sorry of what happened to you. I wish there was something I could do to help you.

Me: There's nothing you can do, really. But there's something you can do for me now. Please leave.

Sharon: But....

Me: Leave now

\*\*\*She stood up and left. I cried so much\*\*

Me: What do I say to my baby ? What will I tell him

Voice: Tell her you love her no matter who her father is

\*\*\*I looked around but I saw no one but just a shadow\*\*\*

Me: I don't know who her father is, how could I know him, I have never seen his face before. He was a madman out to destroy me. How am I going to care for her when I'm still a child myself and needed to be taken care of. Just tell me what to say please.

Voice: If you decide to keep the baby, tell her that life can change with every breath we take.

Me: And if I don't ?

Voice: If you don't keep it, tell her that you're still young woman and you have a song in your heart to be sung. Tell her you have dance to be danced but the song and the dance are invisible and even you haven't heard of it yet. Tell her this song is deep down hidden in your innermost core of your being and it is you... You only who has to bring it to the surface

Me: What song ?

\*\*\*The shadow disappeared and I stood up and left to the sitting where everyone was\*\*\*

Calvin: Babe

\*\*\*They all stood up\*\*

Me: Please sit

\*\*\*They sat down\*\*\*

Me: There's something I need to tell you.

\*\*\*I kept quiet and took a deep breath\*\*\*

Me: Aunt you know I love you and disappointing you is the last thing on my mind.

Aviwe: What's wrong ?

Me: I...uhuhm

\*\*\*I kept quiet again\*\*\*

Likhona: What's up Nana ?

Me: Uh..I'm... I'm pregnant

Them: WHAT ?

\*\*\*I just cried and looked at Calvin.\*\*\*

Calvin: Who's the father ?

\*\*\*Words failed me. I just sobbed. He stood up and tried to hold his tears. I could see the pain in his eyes\*\*\*

Calvin: I won't stand for this

Me: Calvin wait !

\*\*\*He just left me there without explaining\*\*\*

Likhona: How can he leave like that ? Isn't his responsibility ?

Me: He's not the father

Aviwe: Then who's the father ?

Me: I don't know ?

Likhona: You don't know ? Siya what do you mean you don't know ? How many people ate you sleeping with kanti?



\*\*\*I looked at her blankly\*\*\*

Likhona: I'm so disappointed in you

\*\*\*She left me\*\*\*

Me: She Hates me. They hate me

Aviwe: That's not true

\*\*\*I could feel my head spinning. I stood up and I saw blurry and heard them speaking from a distance. Before anything I fell down\*\*\*

"Siya, can you hear me"

\*\*\*That's all I heard before passing out\*\*\*

INSERT 51

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Aviwe called the Doctor and shortly after she came. She examined Siya and told them she had a high blood pressure which she needs to maintain and gave them some tablets which might help her. The following day Siya decided to go to the pool area and she might have slept on the bench next to the pool because she started dreaming. In the dream she was a young girl trapped in a cage holding a baby. Outside is an old man planting seeds. The young girl is trying to reach out to him and get out of the cage. She screams and kicks but she is voiceless. Then the old man disappears. She's been dreaming same thing for the past few weeks\*\*\*

"Wake up, Siya, wake up"

\*\*\*She jumps as if she had a nightmare and it was Sharon, Monica and Candice (Chris's gf also Monica's friend)\*\*\*

Siya: Please don't do that again, you'll kill me

Monica: Don't you know that nothing comes up to a sleeper but a dream, wake up and stop dreaming about boys who will throw their love like a net just to trap you and disappear

Siya: I was not dreaming about boys, I just keep having strange dreams lately. I wonder what it means.

Monica: It means you should tell us about your FOB

Siya: What's that ?

Monica: Father Of the Baby and I know its not Calvin's

\*\*\*Siya looked at Sharon\*\*\*

Siya: What did you tell them ?

Monica: Chill, everyone can tell you're pregnant  
Siya.

\*\*\*Siya rolled her eyes with annoyance\*\*\*

Siya: Well my FOB is MYOB

Monica: Myob ? What kind of a name is that?

Siya: Its Mind Your Own Business.

Monica: Okay miss Mind Your Own Business tell us what are you gonna do with big tummy to school ? I thought beauty Queens like you knows how to protect themselves.

\*\*\*She had a smirk on her face\*\*\*

Sharon: You're such a pain in an ass yaz Monica

Siya: It's okay Shaz. Look sugar, I know my brains and looks are a threat to you and I understand the hostility your type feels towards me but can we get along ? Can we?

Monica: Oh sweetie ! Some other dads likes my type

\*\*\*We all look at her\*\*\*

Monica: What ? Don't look at me like that. Find out yourselves. Who do you think is buying me

all these design clothes and shoes ? Ouch, I'm so forward

\*\*\*Candice looked at her with disgusting look\*\*\*

Monica: So are you going to tell us the FOB ?

Siya: For God sake Monica! Why don't you ask Maria who is Jesus's father and get off my back.

Monica: Oh please, can somebody tell this cheese smart girl we are the same here. Ain't we girls ?

\*\*\*She said folding her arms\*\*\*

Siya: You wish, I can never be like you. You have no class.

\*\*\*Monica laughed\*\*\*

Monica: I might not have class but surely I'm not going to push a big tummy to school.

Candice: So does that make you a virgin ?

Monica: Oh hell no, how can I be a virgin and sleep with someone's father at the same ?

Sharon: You can sleep with whoever you want, its your body after all. Not ours.

Monica: So babe, you don't know who's the father of your baby ? How touching !

Candice: So that makes you happy ? I wonder who's father is that ?

Monica: Keep guessing girls, all I know is that we're not virgins here.

Candice: Well I am.

\*\*\*Monica laughed\*\*\*

Sharon: That's a good thing babe. Keep it that way.

Monica: Don't lie to her. No offence but you're not made of stone.

Candice: I'm not offended. But I'm going to succumb to your pressure of having sex.

Besides I am born in a Christian family. I have my God and Bible.

Monica: Chris w....

Candice: If Chris loves me he'll wait for me.

Monica: So you have bible ? Oh please, Bible or no bible. God or no God, you're still a woman....and a human being. Every woman has flesh and feelings.

Candice: Well my feelings do not control me but I control them

\*\*\*Turning to Siya\*\*\*

Candice: Look at what your feelings has done to you, left you pregnant

\*\*\*Siya looked at her with disbelief\*\*\*

Siya: Don't even go there because you don't know where I come from.

Monica: So where you come from ?

Siya: Where I come from its none of your business

\*\*\*She sits on the floor and silently cried\*\*\*

Sharon: Its enough now Monica. We've been listening to your rubbish and that's enough.

Monica: Wh....

Sharon: One more word from you, I'll show you what I'm made of.

\*\*\*Siya stood up and left them there\*\*\*

Candice: You're such a bore Monica

Monica: Why don't you just go to church and leave us in peace. Go to pastor or else he'll kick you from church. "I have God and my Bible"

\*\*\*She said mimicking her voice\*\*\*

Candice: Shut up, little slut. Sharon please do something.

Monica: Pastor's wife, you always have



something to say. You're so forward, if you wanna preach go to church, or I'll put a brick on your face bloody church mouse. You're here calling me a slut. Who the hell are you to judge me, doesn't your Bible say judge not. I can be whatever I want to be and whatever makes me comfortable. Unlike you who is serving the western God

Sharon: Just cool off, you're the one who's busy judging others here. You act like you have no flaws.

Monica: Problem is that, this Miss Holy Holy things she knows better.

Candice: I wonder what happened to have such a friend like you.

Monica: What's your problem ?

Candice: Wanna know my problem ? My problem us that you judge people too much.... Why don't you tell Shaz that you're sleeping with

her father.. You're meeting her father in the streets of Sunnyside huh ?

\*\*\*Sharon looked at them and got really frustrated\*\*\*

Sharon: What ? Look you don't know my father so don't bring him into this

Candice: Oh well, Monica has always been wanting to hurt you and Siya. Before I even knew you and Siya. She told me she knows where your father drinks and she told me how she found him. They've been meeting in Sunnyside. Your father is a sugar daddy to this fake friend of yours. Here she is ask her.

\*\*\*Sharon got close to Monica\*\*\*

Sharon: Is it true ? I'm asking is it true na ? You're sleeping with my father? How could you, how can you be so cheap. I thought o taught you a lesson not to mess up with me. I forgave you and gave you a second chance to be my

friend. I don't believe you right not. You and your selfish desires. You're so disgusting. You pretend to be a good person while you're doing by all means to hurt me. I hate you. You're a bad lowlife cheap bitch. And a small advice, you better go and test because the last time I checked he was HIV positive.

\*\*\*Monica looked at her with shock\*\*\*

Monica: WHAT? You never told me your father is sick

\*\*\*Sharon chuckled\*\*\*

Sharon: You never asked. Like I never ask if you were sleeping with my father. For your sake I just hope and pray you're not sick. You disgust me.

Candice: Why you look so worried, Nica?

\*\*\*She wanted to laugh but tried by all means not to\*\*\*

Monica: I have to be worried dammit! We were not using any protection.

Sharon: You're not not just dumb, also stupid.

Monica: I am not stupid, he refused to use condoms, he said he does not feel me with a condom.

Sharon: So you fell for it ?

\*\*\*She laughed\*\*\*

Monica: What else could I have done ? If I don't give him what he wants, he won't give me what I want.

Sharon: You mean, the timberland, adidas, Jordan and Gucci ? Well good for you because he gave you all of that and a bonus of AIDS on top.

\*\*\*Sharon and Candice laughed\*\*\*

Monica: I'm not positive!

Candice: How would you know that ?

Monica: I needed love too, I needed someone who'll take care of my needs

\*\*\*She sat down and cried\*\*\*

Monica: My sis and her husband never bought me all these nice things. They always tell me to work hard at school if I want them

Sharon: Sister and her husband ? Kant ate they not your mom and dad ?

\*\*\*Monica shook her head\*\*\*

Monica: My father and mother died because of AIDS and I'm only left with my older sister who hates me. She always tell me to stop staying indoors and do what other girls do, hustling. She always says all I need is her money that she worked hard for. When I tell her that I'll try to get money from my uncle she says we should stop bothering other people who also have a family to feed. Sometimes she just says I should go and wake my mother so she can give me

money. She always reminds me that she was killed by AIDS and that she left me with nothing. She said she's tired of me and I should start taking care of myself or I should find another place to live in.

\*\*\*She wiped tears on her face\*\*\*

Monica: What else was I suppose to do ? My own sister despise me. You know sometimes she pours salt in my tea and forces me to drink it say that, the sugar we have in the house is only enough for her and her husband. And now here I am, no mother, no father, no love, just me and HIV disease.

Candice: Nica please, you haven't tested, you're only positive when its proven and besides so many people are living with the disease and they are healthy.

Sharon: I guess we all have our share of bad luck. Good thing we can start shaping our future

and be better people. What happened in the past happened we can't change that but we have power to be who we want to be. And I see the light at the end of tunnel, but first we need to forgive each other in order to find peace within us and be able to move on.

Candice: True

Sharon: let's go get something to eat I'm hungry

.

.

.

.

Will continue

INSERT 52

.

.

.

.  
. .  
. .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*It was a sunny Saturday morning. Well aunt Likhona was still giving me silent treatments whenever I try to explain she just shut me out, Calvin wasn't taking my calls, nor reply to my texts, Sharon, Monica and Candice were bffs, Aviwe and Chris were always calling to check up on me. That gave me a little hope which there are still people who cares about me. They even told me to be patient with my aunt, she'll come around. Okay, I woke up, fixed my bed, did my hygiene routine, lotion and wore a maroon bodysuit, white high waisted jean, denim jacket and black sandals. I made my braids loose then wore my black beanie. I applied a nude lipstick then took my phone and and bag to the kitchen



to have breakfast. Likhona and Sharon were having breakfast. I greeted, only Sharon responded but I brushed it off as usual. I made cereal then left to lounge. After eating I returned to put my dish in the sink. Finally my aunt decided to talk\*\*\*

Likhona: Going somewhere ?

Me: Yeah, I need to see Calvin.

Sharon: Don't you think that's a bad idea.....I mean he might need his space

Me: I just wanna know if he still want me to be his date for matric dance

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: So who's the father ?

\*\*\*I looked at her with no words at all. This question caught me unexpected, not that I wasn't going to tell her\*\*\*

Likhona: You know what, I'll be late for my

important meeting

\*\*\*She actually emphasized the word "Important" then took her stuff and left. I watched her as she went out then, Sharon and I looked at each other\*\*\*

Sharon: Just give her some time.

Me: Sure. I have to go.

\*\*\*I took my belongings and rush to the door. I bumped to Monica by the gate\*\*\*

Monica: Hey

Me: Hi

Monica: Going somewhere ?

Me: As you can see

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Monica: You know, no one can tell you're pregnant. Your baby daddy is cute, so will be your baby

\*\*\*I looked at her with my eyes popped out\*\*\*

Me: Baby daddy ?

Monica: Uhm...eh... Wh... I mean

Me: You mean ?

Monica: Calvin is cute and you cute, the baby will be cute, everything will be cute....yo...yeah

Me: Wasn't you telling me that you know Calvin isn't the father of my child.

Monica: Shaz told me what happened to....uhm to....you

Me: Oh, he also told you my baby daddy is cute ?

Monica: Uh...

\*\*\*She cleared her throat\*\*\*

Monica: Um...well...uh..I have to go

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Monica: Yeah

\*\*\*She attempted to leave but I held her arm\*\*\*

Me: Talk

Monica: Wh...what?

\*\*\*I looked at her straight in her eyes and she looked the other way\*\*\*

Me: Monica do you know who...

\*\*\*I cleared my throat\*\*\*

Me: raped me ?

\*\*\*She looked at me with her mouth hung open\*\*\*

Me: Come on, tell me.

Monica: I have to go

\*\*\*She pulled herself and ran. I told myself that I won't rest until I found out. I jogged to the bus stop, the taxi arrived shortly. I got in and it took off . when I arrived I went to Calvin's house, the security opened up for me. I slowly walked in

with my heart beating very fast. I wanted to go back but hey, I'm already here. I did breathing exercises before knocking. Phiwe opened up for me and told me to come in. I came inside and she offered me a seat. I didn't want to sit down but hey I did.\*\*\*

C'sMom: Calvin will be down shortly

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

C'sMom: You'll love your dress, the designer did it and its so perfect

\*\*\*She was excited but I wasn't there so I faked smile. After a while Calvin came. He kept a straight face when he sees me. I stood up\*\*\*

Calvin: What are you doing here ?

C's mom: Please excuse me

\*\*\*She left us and I was alone with Calvin\*\*\*

Me: Can we talk

Calvin: What are we doing ?

\*\*\*Ouch\*\*\*

Me: Uhm... I wanted to know if you still want me to be your date for the matric dance ?

Calvin: Well, I changed my mind. I found a new date

\*\*\*That broke my heart\*\*\*

Me: Oh. So the dress ?

Calvin: Well it fits her perfectly

\*\*\*So his date will be wearing the dress I was suppose to wear, how perfect ?\*\*\*

Me: Can I at least explain to you what really happened ?

Calvin: No need to explain your cheating

Me: I didn't cheat on you, I swear!

Calvin: Then what do you call it ?

Me: I'm sorry okay, it wasn't my fault that I felt pregnant.

\*\*\*I was crying now\*\*\*

Calvin: And it was my fault?

Me: Just let me explain please

Calvin: I'm not interested

Me: Okay I messed up. I'm sorry.

Calvin: No need to cry Siya because I did something worst

\*\*\*I looked at him\*\*\*

Calvin: I stayed at home and trusted you.

\*\*\*My heart sinned\*\*\*

Me: Calvin I was r....

Calvin: Save it. Please close the door behind you.

\*\*\*He left me and I wiped my tears and left. I was crying all the way home. When I got home I found Sharon, Monica and Candice watching tv. They all looked at me like they see a ghost or

something\*\*\*

Sharon: You're okay ?

Me: Monica you'll tell me who raped me.

Monica: Why me? I don't know

Me: Really ?

\*\*\*I got close to her\*\*\*

Me: Monica don't force me to do something I'll regret later. Talk

Sharon: Siya, don't you think you're exaggerating things

Me: Really ? Monica do you know who fucken raped me ?

Monica: No I don't. Trust me I don't

Me: Tell me 10 reasons why I should trust you.

Sharon: She changed ?

\*\*\*I turned to look at her. Is she for real?\*\*\*



Me: Why you so sure she changed? Have you seen a leopard changing its spots? This bitch will never change Sharon

Candice: If she knew I'll be knowing too Siya. Sharon is innocent.

Me: FUCK THAT! This bitch is nothing but a snake.

\*\*\*I said jumping to her. I grab her by her hair\*\*\*

Me: MONICA TALK!

Sharon: Siya let go of her. I know she's been bad but trust me, she's innocent.

Me: Yaz I can't believe it, you trust this whore too much. She finally poisoned you too. Who knows she planned it. This bitch is a snake

\*\*\*I said pulling her by her hair\*\*\*

Me: Talk bloody bitch

Monica: I don't know Siya

\*\*\*She was crying\*\*\*

Me: I won't stop pulling you until you talk.

Who did this to me

Candice: S.....

Me: SHUT UP!

Monica: You're hurting me

Me: Talk!

\*\*\*She was screaming and Sharon tried to stop me but failed\*\*\*

Monica: IT'S JASON

\*\*\*We all looked at her\*\*\*

Me: Who ?

Monica: Its Jason

\*\*\*I let go of her. She sat down and cried\*\*\*

Monica: I asked him to do it

Sharon: Tell me you're kidding right now

\*\*\*I sat down and cried. She has stabbed me straight in my heart. How one woman can be cruel to the other woman ? How can she ask someone to do this to me? To gain what?. I again stood up\*\*\*

Me: How could you do that Monica? Why you so cruel. I've lost so much because of you. My aunt has turned her back against me because of your selfish desires. I hate you, in fact I hate you all. You're just like her. You are nothing but hypocrites. Y'all deserve each other. Sharon, I thought you were my sister but I was damn wrong, all along I was wrong. I hope you guys burn in hell. Calvin hates me now because of you, I'm pregnant a stranger's child because of you. I hate you so much.

Sharon: Si....

Me: SHUT UP! WHAT HAPPENED TO ME TO TRUST YOU WITH ALL MY HEART. YOU CHOSE TO TRUST THIS BITCH. SHARON YOU'RE A

MONSTER. A DOG. A SNAKE. YOU'RE A DEVIL HIMSELF.

\*\*\*Monica stood up and ran to the door. Sharon cried herself to the bedroom. Candice was dumbstruck by all this situation. I can't believe I trusted Sharon so much. After a while Sharon came back with a bag of her clothes\*\*\*

Sharon: I'm sorry Siya. I didn't know. Please forgive me. I had no idea. Please

Me: Leave Sharon

Sharon: Please know that I'm truly sorry Siya.

\*\*\*She left. Days passed and schools were opening. Aunt Likhona was trying to talk to me though I haven't told her yet. I felt so guilty. Well it was school day. I woke up, did my morning routines. After I went to eat. Aunt dropped me at school. As I was passing by class I saw Calvin being cozy with Monica. Wow this girl never gives up. I walked to them\*\*\*

Me: Hi

\*\*\*His facial expression suddenly changed\*\*\*

Calvin: Hi

\*\*\*That was cold\*\*\*

Me: What is she doing with you ?

Calvin: You're here for that ? Well Monica is my date for the matric dance.

\*\*\*I swallowed hard\*\*\*

Me: What ?

Calvin: Yes

\*\*\*I looked at Monica\*\*\*

Me: Monica

Monica: Siya I can explain

Me: Don't bother. Have fun

\*\*\*I was getting irritated and angry. I was fed up. Calvin doesn't wanna talk to me so I won't force

him. I guess its the end of #MineAlone empire.  
This is it. Its the end of us. I will tell my aunt the  
truth, I owe her that much. Calvin can go to hell  
and tag his Monica along. My begging days are  
over\*\*\*

## BONUS INSERT

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I left them there and went to class. The rest  
of the day I was with Somila. After school we  
walked together to the bus stop. We started  
chatting getting knowing each other more.  
Someone hugged me from behind and I turned,  
it was Chris. I was actually glad he came.\*\*\*

Chris: Still sexy

Me: Mxm, you look innocent in that school uniform of yours. It makes me miss that school.

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Me: Why you here?

Chris: To see you, did I came in a bad time ?

Me: No, you came in right time.

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: Chris meet my classmate Somila, Soso babe, this is my brother from diff folks, Chris.

Somila: Nice meeting you Chris. Uh, I have to go.

\*\*\*We hugged then she left\*\*\*

Chris: How's your boyfriend ?

Me: We broke up

\*\*\*I looked down.. He made me look at him\*\*\*

Chris: Tell you what, he lost an angel. He lost a

diamond, he lost a Queen. Don't feel bad, its not your fault and he'll realize his mistake when its too late. Let him go.

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Chris: Smile at me, say cheese

\*\*\*I literally laughed at this ass\*\*\*

Chris: Much better, so where are we taking you?

Me: Spur, I want spur ribs.

Chris: This kid makes you eat a lot

Me: Mxm

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Me: You have white teeth, which Colgate you're using ?

\*\*\*He laughed\*\*\*

Chris: You're crazy you know ?

Me: Yeah I learned from the best



Chris: Who's crazy ?

Me: Your ass

\*\*\*He laughed shaking his head\*\*\*

Chris: One of the reason why guys hit girls

Me: What ?

\*\*\*He chuckled and I saw Calvin and Monica coming approaching us. I felt a heavy lamp inside and I swallowed hard. Seeing him with that bitch breaks my heart completely. Monica will always do anything to see me down and for that I respect her\*\*\*

Calvin: Best couple ever

Monica: Does Candice know that you're here ?

Chris: How's that your business ?

Monica: I was just asking

Calvin: So is he the father ?

\*\*\*Is this guy for real?\*\*\*

Me: N....

Chris: Yes. Is that a problem?

\*\*\*Calvin chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: No, actually you make a great team.  
You'll have a cute baby.

Chris: I know

Me: Let's go Chris

\*\*\*Calvin held my arm\*\*\*

Calvin: You know what? You're cheap little whore. I just don't know what I saw in you. I curse the day I ran after you, if I knew better I wouldn't have looked on your side. I gave you everything and is this how you pay me ? I gave you love, time, affection and all is this how you thank me?

\*\*\*I looked at him with tears rolling down my cheeks. All I could see was a broken man\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you....I loved you Siya. You

betrayed me. I hate you so much and wished I never knew you. You've broken my heart.

\*\*\*His words broke my heart into thousand of pieces\*\*\*

Chris: Look bro, I won't stand here and listen to your crap. I won't let you insult her like that you hear me?

Calvin: Or what?

Chris: You'll have to deal with me

Calvin: I'm not scared of you son of bitch

\*\*\*Chris punched him on his stomach and I pulled him back\*\*\*

Me: Violence won't solve this Chris

\*\*\*I looked at Calvin\*\*\*

Me: He's not worth it

\*\*\*I looked at Chris again\*\*\*

Me: Let's go.

\*\*\*Chris wiped my tears, looked at Calvin then we left. I was crying all the way looking outside the window. How can someone I love wholeheartedly do this to me ? Why can't he ask me what really happened? We arrived at the mall\*\*\*

Chris: You coming ?

Me: Yeah

Chris: Let's go

\*\*\*I wiped my tears and we walked to spur. We ordered those spur ribs, after a while our order arrived and we dug in. He made m forget about what happened earlier. After eating we left, he took me home. When I got home I found aunt watching tv. I greeted and passed to my room, I changed into floral summer dress then laid to bed. I started viewing my pics and I bumped to my pics and Calvin. All our memories we shared, tears escaped and it's so hard to move on and

just forget about him. He's the man I love and I  
wanna spend my entire life with him. I need him.  
I deleted all his pics and then listened to music,  
Jorja Smith - Teenage fantasy "You weren't the  
boy I knew.

Maybe I was blind, I was young

I didn't have a clue.

You were the topic of my lunch times.

I'd bore the girls with our chats and get upset  
when you don't text back.

I was warned by my friends to

find another lover and stop falling for these  
boys who didn't want the same as me.

What if I was a fool and thought I was in love  
with you.

I need to grow and find myself before

I let somebody love me because at the moment  
I don't know myself"

I cried until the song ended and aunt came in. She sat next to my bed and held my hand.\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry... I'm....im... I'm so..sorry

Likhona: Shhh its okay nana

\*\*\*She hugged me and I sat properly\*\*\*

Likhona: Tell me what happened?

Me: Well.....

\*\*\*I told her everything, she hugged me so tight and we cried on each other's arms\*\*\*

Likhona: Why didn't you tell me?

\*\*\*I wiped my tears\*\*\*

Me: I tried but you were always shutting me out.

Likhona: It's okay now, you still wanna terminate the pregnancy ?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Me: Another thing

Likhona: What ?

Me: I'm tired of this life, I wanna go far from here. Don't you think I can go to Eastern cape or boarding school ?

Likhona: You know its hard finding school in grade 12.

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: I'll get you a bodyguard or two

Me: That's not necessary

Likhona: It is. I'll get you professional bodyguards. Your safety comes first. Another thing, you have to talk to the therapist.

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Me: They always remind me of the past and make things worst

Likhona: Just give it a try. You really need help Sanga.

Me: If you insist

\*\*\*She smiled and brushed my face\*\*\*

Likhona: Go and take out your homework, we'll do it together

\*\*\*I smiled and took Business Studies homework. She helped me then after went to cook together. After cooking there was a knock, I went to open and it was Luniko. Wow, its been a while\*\*\*

Me: Niko

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Luniko: May I come in ?

Me: Sure

\*\*\*He came in and I led the way\*\*\*

Likhona: Luniko, how's you ?

Luniko: All is well Khona. Its been a while Siya.

Me: Yeah. I know.. Where's Aviwe?.



Luniko: Home, the reason I came here its because she told me what happened to you. I came to tell you that, I'll hunt everyone who hurt you and I won't rest until I find them. They'll curse the day they touched you, okay?

\*\*\*I looked at him confused\*\*\*

Luniko: I failed to protect you before, this time I won't. In every step you take I'll be there. Okay

Me: Ohk thanks

Luniko: What's eatable?

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: Food

Luniko: You're such an ass. Where's Sharon?

Me: She's not living with us anymore.

Luniko: We need to find her, she's cute.

\*\*\*Aunt laughed\*\*\*

Likhona: Luniko please helped me with the

plates.

Luniko: I'm the visitor and Siya should be doing it.

Me: Mxm do what aunt says wena.

Luniko: Mom misses you

Me: I'll visit someday

\*\*\*He smiled. He went to help my aunt with plates and I set the table.\*\*\*

INSERT 53

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*It was Friday afternoon around 17:48 also a matric dance. I was sitting next to my house writing Economics. I couldn't write inside because it was hot yoh. The car on the gate hooted and the security opened. It was a black Lamborghini, I don't know cars that much but it was very beautiful. I watched it as it passes and parked not far from Monica's house. I stood up and smiled still my eyes glued on it. It was very pretty. The back door opened and my smile changed suddenly. Calvin came out and went inside Monica's house. After a while they written and tears escaped when I saw Monica wearing the dress I was suppose to wear, she looked beautiful in it and I was very jealous. Nothing hurts more than seeing someone you love with someone else, someone who bought a man to rape me, someone who's a reason behind my heartbreak. He opened the door for her and I was suppose to be the one in that car not that bitch. She got in and Calvin followed. I

watched it as it passes again and leave. My heart was in million of pieces, I felt someone touching my shoulder and it was Candice\*\*\*\*

Candice: It won't last, they won't last.

Me: You don't get it, that bitch is wearing the dress I am supposed to be wearing. You know how much that hurts ? Seeing someone you love with someone else? I lived to ignore it but I can't. It hurts. I thought I was done but who was I fooling? Candice I love him so much.

Candice: If you really do love him let him go. He'll realize his mistakes one day

Me: Why not now?

Candice: Wipe away those tears, he's not worth your tears, he doesn't deserve you. If he really loved you he would have asked and understand that it wasn't your fault but that bitch's fault.

\*\*\*Then after her phone rang, I looked at the caller and it was Sharon\*\*\*

Candice: I have to be at your school right now before its too late

Me: Why ?

Candice: It's better you don't know

\*\*\*She kissed my cheek and ran.. I took my stuff and left\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Candice left and spotted a car not far from the apartment. She ran to it and got at the back. It was Sharon, Asemahle and Candice at the back, infront it was Jade and Chris. They drove to Bela Bela where the matric dance was. When

they got there, many people were not inside already and it looked like Monica and Calvin were not Here already. They got out and lean on the car with their drinks. After a while they arrived. Sharon stood by the entrance and waited for them to get out\*\*\*

Sharon: OKAY. Here's Miss Lamborghini we've been waiting for.

\*\*\*Jade, Ase, Candice and Chris went to stand where Sharon was, everyone's attention was on them\*\*\*

Candice: Monica babe, please come with us

Monica: I'm not going anywhere with you.

Jade: It wasn't a request.

\*\*\*He said going to her\*\*\*

Calvin: Bruh, Monica is my date and the dance is about to start, if you don't mind.

Jade: I thought Siya was your date.

Chris: Monica let's not waste each other's time

Sharon: Monica tell us, why you're so cruel?

Candice: You're a snake yaz

Calvin: OK girls, that's not the good time for this.  
Please excuse us.

Sharon: I can't. Siya should be wearing that dress, driving in that Lamborghini, looking so beautiful and standing next to you not this bitch

Chris: And I'll do whatever it takes to see that happening.

Jade: Monica come with us

\*\*\*Calvin tried to walk but Jade blocked them\*\*\*

Jade: Don't test me.

Candice: Monica tell the guy what you did to Siya

Monica: I did nothing

Sharon: Wow...really? That's awesome. Oh I'll tell you then. Firstly you slept with my father because you wanted to hurt me

\*\*\*Everyone roared and Monica's tears escaped\*\*\*

Candice: Secondly you sent a man to come and rape Siya, now she's pregnant because of you

\*\*\*Calvin looked at Monica\*\*\*

Calvin: Tell me that's not true Monica

Ase: Thirdly no one hurts Siya and gets away with it, not on our watch

Calvin: MONICA ANSWER ME DAMMIT, DID YOU OR YOU DIDN'T DO IT?

\*\*\*Monica cried looking at him\*\*\*

Monica: I didn't mean to, I was foolish

Girl: How can one be so cruel to thee other.

Monica needs to be taught a lesson



Guy: She stoop so low

Sharon: Monica don't waste our time, come with us.

Girl 2: Women should work together and fight together and not do what this Monica chick did

Ase: Jade, take her to the car

\*\*\*Calvin looked at her with all the hate\*\*\*

Calvin: Look what you made me do. I trusted a snake over someone I love. I will never forgive you Monica. Ever

\*\*\*He screamed and went back to the car. Jade took Monica and put her in the car, they followed and drove to an old building. When they got there they took off her clothes and tied her on the pole. She was crying begging for help\*\*\*

Ase: Bitch

Sharon: What has Siya do to you, huh?

Chris: You're a snake

Monica: I'm sorry please, please.

Chris: Siya has been nothing but good to you. A rape Monica? Really? Siya has been hurt thousand times and she lived in a pool of tears everyday because of people like you. You deserve to die, little hoe

\*\*\*Jade was busy boiling water, Candice get close to her\*\*\*

Candice: I'm a child of God, I'm a Christian, but after all these painful stories I heard about Siya I lost my Christianity. I felt the devil inside me rising. You've been my best friend and I supported you but today, I curse the day I met you. I've been watching you doing bad things to others. Monica you don't deserve all this, you deserve to be exposed and be forgiven. People like you need to be forgiven and then forget about them because their time is coming.

Monica: I'm sorry...

Chris: We're sorry too

Ase: Siya's pain is stronger than what Jade will do.

Monica: Please don't hurt me

\*\*\*She was crying\*\*\*

Sharon: You know what. Untie her. We're taking this bitch to the police. I can't have my hands covered with her filthy blood.

Jade: True.. Candice, its time this bitch get punished. I hope she rot in jail or I won't mind killing you.

\*\*\*Candice untied her and took her to the police station. They told them that Siya should be the one pressing charges against her.\*\*\*

.

.

.  
. .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I was laying on bed when someone gently shook me. I slowly opened my eyes and it was Calvin.\*\*\*

Me: What are you doing here?

\*\*\*Calvin was crying looking at her\*\*\*

Calvin: I messed up Siya. I trusted Monica so much over you. I'm sorry

\*\*\*I looked at him totally confused\*\*\*

Calvin: Sharon, Chris and some of their friends were there. They told me everything and I felt played. I felt guilty and stupid. I judged you, I failed to listen to you when you were trying to explain this to me, I failed to protect you, I avoided your screams and cries, I was totally

blind. Siya I'm sorry

\*\*\*I looked at him and I had no words at all\*\*\*

Calvin: Please forgive me. I doubted you and called you a cheap loose bitch, trust me I regret it.

\*\*\*he knelt next to my bed and cried\*\*\*

Calvin: Ngicela ungixolele kakho konke (please forgive me with everything)

\*\*\*I just looked at him guys. Words failed me\*\*\*

Calvin: Please say something, shout at me, call me a fool, call me a weak bastard, just say something please.

\*\*\*I was just emotionless, I guess this whole situation made me numb.\*\*\*

Me: It's okay I forgive you

\*\*\*He stood up, held my hands\*\*\*

Calvin: Thank you, thank you very much

Me: Its okay

\*\*\*He tried to kiss me but I pushed him\*\*\*

Me: Please close the door behind you

\*\*\*I said sleeping, looking the other way. Judge me all you want and say I'm stupid but guys, we're talking about the man who insulted me, hurt me, pushed me away, made me cry, chose Monica over me. He hurt me so much. He didn't even let me explain. He treated me like a nobody. Yes I forgive him wholeheartedly without a doubt but I too have my pride, he can't just come to me because he found out and expect me to let him in and act like everything is well. Yes I do love him so much but I just can't be played like that. I refuse. After he left. I stood up and went to the kitchen. Aunt was back and cooking.\*\*\*

Likhona: You good

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*

Likhona: Fine. Tomorrow we'll go to the mall to get you new clothes.

Me: Thanks

\*\*\*She smiled and look at me\*\*\*

Likhona: You're on your periods?

Me: No

Likhona: But the blood

\*\*\*I looked at myself and blood was rolling down my legs. I looked at aunt and I just cried\*\*\*

Likhona: Hung in there I'm coming.

\*\*\*She ran to her room and came back with car keys and her handbag\*\*\*

Likhona: Let's go

\*\*\*I was still standing in one position still crying\*\*\*

Likhona: Yiza (come)

Me: I can't

\*\*\*She came and helped me walk. She locked the house, and we went to the car. She opened the door for me and came to her side. She drove straight to the hospital and I was crying at the back not knowing what to do. When we got there she asked a security guard to help her. The guard cupped me with bridal style and we ran inside the hospital. Aunt told the receptionist that I'm in emergency. They put me in a stretcher and took me to the ward. The doctor examined me, my aunt told her I'm pregnant and she made a scan to check if the baby was fine. She sighed and looked at me then back to my aunt, I assumed it was bad and I couldn't stop crying.\*\*\*

Likhona: Is everything okay?

Doctor: I'll be back

\*\*\*She wrote something on her book and went



out. After sometime she came back \*\*\*

Doctor: Miss Dlamini?

Likhona: Yes

Doctor: Well she miscarried and her blood pressure is very high .....

\*\*\*i just vanished from my own thoughts after that. I held my stomach and to be honest, I didn't know how to feel. I was feeling sad, I don't know why and at the same time I was feeling relieved which made me feel like I'm a bad person. I just laid there and honestly didn't know how to react. I just looked at my aunt and my vision was blurry, I felt like I was suffocating and couldn't breath well. \*\*\*

"Doctor help her, Siya."

\*\*\*Then boom lights off\*\*\*

INSERT 54

.

.  
. .  
. .  
. .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I woke up from the sounds of machines, I slowly opened my eyes but there was a bright light so it took me sometime to finally open my eyes. I looked at the door and I saw Aviwe standing there, next to my bed it was aunt Likhona and Luniko. I slowly moved my hand to get their attention. My body was much weak. Aviwe noticed and came to me\*\*\*

Aviwe: Siya

Me: W...wa...ter

\*\*\*Aunt poured me water and helped me drink it\*\*

Likhona: You'll be fine neh

\*\*\*I said nothing\*\*\*

Aviwe: Let's call doctor, Niko go call her.

\*\*\*Luniko ran out and came with the doctor\*\*\*

Doctor: How you feeling?

Me: Weak

Doctor: It must be the drip. You'll be fine, your high blood pressure was high and seems like the medication is helping.

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Likhona: Siya has been through a lot, she needs a therapy session

Doctor: I'll talk to someone I know, she'll surely help her.

Likhona: Thank you

Doctor: She needs to take her tablets now after eating something, she really needs to regain her energy.

\*\*\*She smiled again and brushed my face\*\*\*

Doctor: You're a fighter

\*\*\*She then left. Aunt gave me food and after eating I took some medications\*\*\*

Luniko: Ntwana

Me: Aunt have you thought about taking me to boarding school ?

Aviwe: Why?

Me: I wanna start a new life far. Life here has defeated me.

Likhona: But you should be under my watch always.

Me: Please aunt. I really need some air, I really need to be away for some time. Please

\*\*\*She sighed\*\*\*

Likhona: I'll make a plan

Me: Thank you so much.

\*\*\*After that Aviwe helped me to change in my black tracksuit, brush my teeth and then aunt signed some forms and we left. We started at Wimpy to have the breakfast after that we went home. I took a long shower, lotion and wore a short, vest and sandals. Luniko came to my room and sat on the other bed\*\*\*

Luniko: Your body is still cute

Me: I know thanks

Luniko: You sure about moving to boarding school?

Me: For a better life, yes.

Luniko: I think it's a great idea too.

\*\*\*I smiled at him\*\*\*

Luniko: Don't give me a weak smile dude

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: it's the best I can give.

Luniko: I'm sorry Siya for everything I did. Trust me, I regret it.

\*\*\*I looked at him\*\*\*

Me: Forgotten, I forgave you long time ago.

Luniko: You have a good heart you know?

Me: Yeah but life is trying to change that

Luniko: Don't let it change that.

\*\*\*I stood up\*\*\*

Me: Do you mind coming outside with me.

Luniko: Not at all

\*\*\*He stood up and I bumped to my aunt\*\*\*

Likhona: Please come, an officer wants to talk to you

\*\*\*Officer?\*\*\*

Me: Ayt

\*\*\*We went to the long where aunt and aviwe

were sitting with two officers\*\*\*

Likhona: That's her

\*\*\*The other one stood up\*\*\*

Officer 1: You're Siyasanga Dlamini ?

Me: Yes

Officer 1: We're here to ask you few questions, do you mind?

Me: What questions?

Officer 1: Yesterday a group of friends came to us with a girl called Monica Stuurman, do you know her?

Me: Please sit down... And yes I do know her

\*\*\*I said sitting next to my aunt and the other officer wrote something on the notepad\*\*\*

Officer1: Tell us your relationship between you two?

Me: Uhm Monica was a friend

Officer2: What do you mean she was your friend?

Me: We were friends and she betrayed me

Officer 2: Please elaborate

\*\*\*I took a deep breath\*\*\*

Me: Firstly she told people at school that I was a prostitute and tried to take off my uniform

Aviwe: WHAT?

Likhona: Why didn't you tell us

Me: Secondly, she...she asked someone to come and rape me

Likhona: SIYA!

Officer1: How did you know that

Me: She confessed it to me.

Officer 1: Did she say his name

Me: Jason

Likhona: I'm going to kill her now



\*\*\*She said standing up\*\*\*

Officer 2: She's at police station. Miss Dlamini you have to come to us to the station for a statement then press charges against her

\*\*\*I looked at Aviwe and she nodded\*\*\*

Me: I don't think I want to press charges

Likhona: No, you have to. That white idiot has to rot in jail. Siya that girl almost destroyed you.

Me: I know but

Aviwe: But nothing. Let's go

\*\*\*We all left to the station, I wrote the statement and pressed charges. They promised to find Jason and lock them in jail. Days passed and exams were approaching, Calvin and I would greet each other nothing more. Sharon would come to my class to check up on me or ask help with Maths. Somila usually come over to study with me. Chris, Vee and Niko always

call to check up on me, aunt was over protective and it bores me. Okay, I was getting dressed to my school uniform ready to go to write Economics p1. I was more than ready, after that aunt dropped me to school, Calvin was standing by the gate. I greeted and when I was about to pass he held my hand\*\*\*

Calvin: MineAlone

Me: I have to go to the hall

Calvin: Can we talk, after writing?

Me: Sure

\*\*\*I looked at him and left. When I got to the hall I took my seat and waited for everyone, I made a short prayer, our invigilator gave us question papers and we started writing. After an hour and thirty minutes we were all done, the invigilator collected our papers and we left\*\*\*

Somila: How did you write?

Me: Good thanks, you?

Somila: I tried

\*\*\*We laughed and we walked to the gate.  
Calvin was already waiting for me\*\*\*

Me: Hi

Somila: See you tomorrow

\*\*\*She said kissing my cheek and left\*\*\*

Calvin: You good?

Me: Yes, you?

Calvin: I'm fine.

\*\*\*Then we kept quiet, awkward.\*\*\*

Calvin: I'm sorry Siya for everything

Me: I forgave you Calvin.

Calvin: I was a fool

Me: Of course

Calvin: I still love you, so much

Me: I know

\*\*\*He looked at me\*\*\*

Calvin: Can we fix things?

Me: How?

Calvin: Give it a try?

Me: How about we just become friends.

\*\*\*He looked at me and I smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: You're sure?

Me: Yeah

Calvin: Fair enough

Me: Cool I got to go

\*\*\*I said leaving him and took a cab home.

Weeks passed and only one paper to go. I really worked hard for my exams though. Good thing is I'm going to boarding school in North West, Hoërskool Brits. I was so looking forward to a new life, better change. Our last paper was

English p2. After writing Somila asked me to go to hall 2 with her. When we got there, it was beautiful decorated, learners were seated. We joined in and people were performing, singing, dancing, doing drama, poems, jokes, war cries and all those things. It was really fun and I enjoyed. We finally left at 18:00. I called aunt to fetch me and in no time she arrived. Well I enjoyed the rest of my holidays. Aunt took me to Eastern Cape and they performed a ritual for me. It was fun meeting the rest of my family, they showed me love, one of the priests told me to never forget praying always. Schools were near to open and Matric here I come, not to forget that I'm going to North West , I was really excited\*\*\*

INSERT 55

.

.

- .
- .
- .
- .

### ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*We were back in Gauteng and I was packing.. I was nervous at the same time excited for the new life. My aunt was spoiling me rotten for the past few days. Luniko was always visiting, Aviwe telling me to call them if I ever need something, Calvin passed and got a bursary, he'll be studying at Wits. I was really happy for him. Sharon and I were cool though her mom was really sick, I wished there was something I could help with, I forgave her. After packing aunt called me to eat supper. I went to join her, she dished up for me, we made a grace then dug in\*\*\*

Likhona: This house will be so quiet without you

Me: I'll visit every holiday

Likhona: You know that Grade 12 has lot of work.

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Likhona: I'll miss having you around. Nana please take care of yourself, call me anytime, make us proud. Take this journey as a new start of your life. I wanna see you happy. Have fun but don't forget about school and future.

Me: Come on aunt, you'll make me cry

\*\*\*She chuckled and held my hand\*\*\*

Likhona: I love you and don't ever forget or doubt that, okay?

\*\*\*I nodded. We finished eating, I washed the dishes then went to bed. It will be a long journey tomorrow so I have to get enough sleep. Before sleeping I made short prayer after my phone rang and it was Calvin, I picked it up\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Calvin: Hi, you're sleeping ?

Me: I was about to

Calvin: I just wanted to say goodnight

\*\*\*I smiled and kept quiet\*\*\*

Calvin: I'll wait for you and I promise. I want you to know that I'll always be there for you and

\*\*\*He sighed\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you

\*\*\*he continued\*\*\*

Calvin: Please take care of yourself.

Me: Thanks I will. Take care of yourself too.

Calvin: MineAlone will always be an empire I want to live in. Ever since since I met you, you gave me love, happiness and the reason to live, I won't forget that. SiyaCal you'll always be in my heart.



\*\*\*I actually smiled between my tears when he said "SiyaCal".\*\*\*

Calvin: I know I've hurt you so bad but believe when I say I'll leave each passing day proving my love and how sorry I am to you. You bring out the best in me and .....

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: Listen "i found love for me

Oh darling, just dive right in and follow my lead

Well, I found a girl, beautiful and sweet

Oh, I never knew you were someone waiting for me

Cause we were just kind when we fell in love

Not knowing what it was

I will not give up this time

But darling, just kiss me slow, your heart is all I own

And in your eyes, you're holding mine "

\*\*\*I was smiling and crying at the same time, he really knows how to sing\*\*\*

Calvin: You're crying?

Me: No

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you

Me: I love you too

\*\*\*Then there was an awkward silence before he breaks the ice\*\*\*

Calvin: What time you leaving ?

Me: 11am

Calvin: I'll be there by 8am.

Me: Goodnight

Calvin: Sleep tight

Me: Bye

\*\*\*Then I dropped the call, put my phone in charger and doze off. I woke up the following day at 7am, I cleaned my room, brushed my teeth, changed bedding then went to bath, lotion and wore my MineAlone tracksuit with Black and white air force. I had a straight-up hair style. I packed some of the things in bag and went to eat. My aunt was still in PJs and making breakfast, I greeted and sat on the kitchen counter. The doorbell rang shortly after, aunt went to open and it was Calvin. I ran to him and hugged him.\*\*\*

Calvin: You good

Me: Yes

\*\*\*He was also wearing MineAlone Nike tracksuit\*\*\*

Me: Copycat

Calvin: No you're the copycat

Likhona: You're both copycats. Come and eat,

I'm going to bath.

\*\*\*I smiled and went to eat\*\*\*

Calvin: So w.....

Me: "Baby, I'm dancing in the dark with you  
between my arms

Barefoot on the grass, listening to our favourite  
song

When you said you looked a mess, I whispered  
underneath my breath

But you heard it, darling, you look perfect  
tonight"

\*\*\*He laughed\*\*\*

Calvin: What was that?

Me: I'm finishing that song you sung for me last  
night

Calvin: What's that suppose to mean?

Me: It means I love you and I forgive you, I'll

miss you and you're the best boyfriend ever

\*\*\*He smiled and I laughed\*\*\*

Me: I'm joking

Calvin: Mxm. So you're really going ?

Me: Duh

\*\*\*I said rolling my eyes\*\*\*

Calvin: I'll really miss you and here.

\*\*\*He said taking out a box from her pocket and handed it to me\*\*\*

Me: What's this?

Calvin: Open it

\*\*\*I opened it and it was a diamond necklace. I smiled and hugged him\*\*\*

Me: It's beautiful

Calvin: You like it?

Me: No, I love it

Calvin: I'm glad, let me help you wear it

\*\*\* He took it and helped me wear it\*\*\*

Calvin: You look amazing

Me: Thank you

\*\*\*After that Aviwe and Luniko came, they brought me bracelet, snacks and photo album with our photos in it. We were all sentimental. Calvin and I kissed then aunt and I left. When we arrived at Brits aunt started at mall to get me toiletry and clothes. We arrived at Hoërskool Brits hostel by 18:34. Before coming out gave me endless lectures and so on. After like forever we finally went out, took our bags and the hostel manager led us in, we signed and did all that was needed then went to my dome which was on the second floor, aunt was waiting for me downstairs since she wasn't allowed to come in with me. The door wasn't closed so I opened and there was a beautiful

girl sitting on the opposite bed\*\*\*

Me: H..hey

Girl: Hi and you must be Siyasanga?

Me: And you are?

Girl: I'm Natalia

Me: Nice meeting you

Natalia: I've been waiting for you and I must say you look really beautiful

Me: You're hot yourself. Oh I must go back to my aunt. I'll be back

\*\*\*She smiled and nodded. I left and my aunt stood up when she saw me\*\*\*

Likhona: I'll miss you, okay?

Me: I love you

Likhona: I've sent R2 000 in your account, I know its not enough, just call me if its finished.

Me: Thanks

Likhona: Take me out then

\*\*\*I went out with her and we shared a long hug, we were in tears and didn't want to let each other go\*\*\*

Likhona: Call me, okay? Anytime just call me.

Me: I will.

Likhona: See you on Easter Holidays, enjoy your matric.

Me: Thank you

\*\*\*She kissed my forehead and left. I watched her as she leaves and I had a pat on my shoulder and I turned\*\*\*

Me: Hi

Guy: You're new here

Me: Yes

Guy: I'm Austin

Me: Siya



Austin: Nice name

Me: I have to go.

Austin: Bye

\*\*\*Then I left and went back to my dome.\*\*\*

Natalia: It's time for a supper, let's go.

Me: Sure

\*\*\*I was really nervous to go and meet the rest of the boarders. She held my hand and we went to the kitchen, I registered my name tag then went to dish up. Have you walked in an area and felt like everyone was watching you? That's exactly how I felt. Natalia and I sat next to Austin and his friends, I guess. After eating we went to our domes\*\*\*

Natalia: So tell me about you.

Me: What do you want to know about me?

Natalia: Everything, where you from?

Me: Gauteng, you?

Natalia: Western Cape.

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*

Me: How long have you been here?

Natalia: For a year.

Me: That's good, do you have friends?

Natalia: I used to

Me: Why?

Natalia: It's a story for another day

\*\*\*I nodded and changed to my PJs, switched on my cellphone and answered all the messages, prayed and slept. The following day, we went to bath, dome manager gave me my stationery and uniform after bathing, I lotion wore my school uniform put my books in my bag. My school skirt was really short but I liked it. After we were done Natalia and I went to have breakfast and went to sit down, after

sitting two girls came to us\*\*\*

Girl 1: Please move

Me: Move?

Girl 2: This is our place

Me: I don't see your names pointing that.

Girl 1: Who are you?

Me: It's none of your business

Girl 2: Do you know who are we?

Me: Yeah, you're just two girls who are claiming for a seat

\*\*\*I heard people laughing and I looked and yoh all eyes were on us\*\*\*

Girl 2: Really?

Me: Yeah

Natalia: Siya let's go

Me: I'm not moving

Natalia: They are dangerous

\*\*\*She said whispering\*\*\*

Me: I like taking risks, we're not moving and my word is final

\*\*\*I said taking a spoon and eating my jungle oats\*\*\*

Girl 2: Bitch

Me: It takes one to know one

\*\*\*They click their tongue and left\*\*\*

Natalia: You have guts

Me: I'm used to people like them, they don't scare me. I've been through worst and these two are just jokes

Natalia: I guess you'll have to teach me that courage

\*\*\*I laughed at her and continued eating. After eating we went to school\*\*\*

## INSERT 56

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

### ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\* When we got to school we appointed to assembly where the headmaster welcomed everyone and called people's name for their classes, apparently I was not in same class with Natalia and that was unfortunate because she's the only person I know. After all that I went to my classroom and took my seat in front, everyone else came in and our class teacher Mrs Ntuli welcomed us as well and we started introducing ourselves, well not everyone were

boarders. I was so nervous, when it was my turn I slowly stood up and looked everyone. I got more nervous when everyone's attention was on me "Good morning" I said.\*\*\*

Me: I'm Siyasanga Dlamini, I'm a boarder and I'm new here. I hope we'll respect each other and work together as team. Thank you

\*\*\*I took my seat and the intro was continuing, sadly I was the new one in class. After all that we started a lesson, how boring? Its still first day at school, can't they give us a break? I was so not in the mood for any lesson right now.

Mrs Ntuli was teaching Accounting and she's so slow and boring, she just makes me feel sleepy. After an hour it was Afrikaans person then after it was Business Studies before break. I actually enjoyed Business Studies, I love the teacher already, she looked very young and have passion in teaching, Miss Williamson. Break time Natalia fetched me and we went to the

tuck shop. I bumped to someone\*\*\*

"I'm sorry"

Me: It's fine

\*\*\*I looked and it was same Austin guy\*\*\*

Austin: Hey, we met?

Me: Yeah, Austin right?

Austin: And you're Siya ?

\*\*\*I nodded before Natalia pulled my arm and left\*\*\*

Me: What was that ?

Natalia: Stay away from him?

Me: Why?

Natalia: Just do as I say

\*\*\*I wanted to know why should I stay away from him but I didn't wanna push it any further, I wasn't really hungry so I bought a pie and a can of cold drink. After buying we went to eat next

to the playing group.\*\*\*

"Look what we got here"

\*\*\*I looked up and it was those 2 girls\*\*\*

Me: What do you want?

Girl1: We came to warn you

\*\*\*I looked at her and waited for her to continue\*\*\*

Girl1: Leave Austin alone or you'll have to deal with us.

Me: Did I hold him?

Girl 2: I see you have a stinking attitude

Me: Finally there's something your eyes can see. I don't wanna choke myself from food, so if you don't mind, excuse us.

Girl1: Take that warning for safety

Me: Mxm

\*\*\*Then they left. I looked at Natalia who looked



like she was holding her breath\*\*\*

Me: They scare you?

Natalia: There's just more about Austin Siya, he is a bad guy.

Me: You're speaking in tongues, Talia.

Natalia: Just mark my words.

\*\*\*She said continuing with her food. I sighed and ate my food in silence. I wonder what's that about Austin which scares Natalia so much. After eating we took a tour around the school and I must say, its so big, there's a swimming pool area, Science Lab, Computer lab etc. It was beautiful and really clean. After some minutes the bell rang and off to class. The rest of the periods were just fine. After school we went back to hostel which was about 5 minutes walk, we got there and went to our domes, I decided to call my aunt and we spoke for some time on the phone, I must say, I really do miss her. She

even told me that Sharon's mom passed on, I found myself crying when I thought of the pain Sharon must be going through. She really loves mother so dearly. After speaking I called Sharon but it rang unanswered, I tried again but still. So I changed to a short and a lazy top with my slippers. Natalia wanted to show me around and it was very a huge place, we went to seat by the basketball court and started chatting. Austin and his friends approached us and we chilled together getting to know each other. His friends were Brandon and Tyson. They really interesting and we had a great company. Now I know 3 people, how nice? I heard my phone ringing and MineAlone appeared on the screen, I smiled and excused myself\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Calvin: You good?

Me: Yes, you?

Calvin: Good. I miss you

\*\*\*I smiled and I missed him too\*\*\*

Calvin: How was your day ?

Me: It was fine, thanks. Yours ?

Calvin: It was great. How's everything going?

Me: All good. It's just a peaceful place.

\*\*\*He kept quiet for sometime\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you Siyasanga

\*\*\*Gosh the smile on my face was a million dollar smile I'm telling you, my cheeks were even burning because of blushing\*\*\*

Me: I have to go

Calvin: You're avoiding me?

Me: No

Calvin: You don't love me?

Me: I didn't say that!

Calvin: Then say something.

Me: I love you too

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: Okay, bye. I'll call you again later.

Me: Bye

\*\*\*Then he dropped the call. I returned back to my new "friends". We spoke for some time then we were called for supper. We raced to our domes to get our name tags which is our ticket for food, how boring? We returned to the kitchen, our names were ticked and we pass to dish up then went to eat. After eating Natalia and I went to study, afterwards we prayed, changed to PJs and slept. The following day was okay, passed and I was getting used to the new environment. I called Sharon and it wasn't so easy on her side, losing her mother and dealing with a drunk father each and everyday. I wish I was there to support her, be her shoulder

to lean on and make sure she is okay. Well weeks passed, it was day before Valentine. When last did I celebrate it ? I called Calvin and all of a sudden he was giving me a cold shoulder, every time I call its either he tells me he's busy, not at home or he's tired. He was even ignoring on WhatsApp, sometimes he wouldn't answer my calls nor reply to my texts. I was hurt and confused. Natalia said maybe he's really busy, varsity life ain't no child's play. Valentine's day came and still he wasn't taking my calls. What hurt me most was that he was online and still giving zero fucks with me. I wrote him a text which went like "Happy Valentine's, I know you're busy but please get back to me." He eventually read it and left it to blue ticks. My Valentine was really not the best. I called Sharon and told her everything and she said that she saw Calvin with a girl at Mall of Africa. Once again my heart broke in thousands of pieces. Natalia suggested that I should leave

social media for a while and keep focusing on what will make my aunt happy. It was just a boring Friday and I couldn't wait for the day to end so quickly. We didn't have lessons and since we have Muslims the school was out at 12. Actually every Friday. When we got to the Hostel Austin called me by the soccer ground. I went to him and he made a picnic. I was so not in the mood for it but anyway I didn't wanna seem to be rude and I joined in. Well one thing I didn't understand about Austin was that he had a girlfriend, Sahiba, who told me to stay away from Austin or I will have to deal with her. Why didn't he call her and enjoy the picnic together. I still have relationship issues with the man I love dearly. After a picnic he gave me a bracelet and it was really beautiful. I returned to my room, switched on my phone and nothing from Calvin. I checked his last seen and it shows 8 minutes ago.\*\*\*

Natalia: You okay?

Me: He hasn't texted

Natalia: Just forget about him, and I see Austin loves you

Me: And you hate him

Natalia: Well at first

Me: What changed?

Natalia: He's a nice guy

Me: But he has Sahiba.

\*\*\*Natalia rolled her eyes\*\*\*

Natalia: Sahiba bores me.

Me: By the way, I think it's best this way. I am here for school not running around with boys.

Natalia: Trying to console yourself?

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Natalia: Okay then.

Me: So you're dating Tyson?

\*\*\*She giggled\*\*\*

Natalia: Yup

Me: Nice.

\*\*\*I said taking my toiletry bag and towel and went to shower. After a long shower I needed my bed and beauty sleep\*\*\*

INSERT 57

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Well as they say that matric isn't any child's



play. There were too many tasks to do and I worked so hard. Good thing is schools were closed and later aunt was going to fetch me, and go to Gauteng. I wasn't looking forward to go there because I'll see faces I don't wanna see. If Calvin gave a damn about me then I was going to be happy to go but hey, things aren't the same. This life, people change and be what they said they'll never be. Its true when they say first love is like a drug, it gets you high. Every time I wake up, the first thing I check was my phone to see if I had missed calls or any texts from Calvin. But anyway, I need to focus on what's best for me. Natalia and I were going to Brits Mall to buy few things for ourselves. She was leaving tomorrow. Well after taking a shower I wore my ripped boyfriend jean, white oversized t-shirt and peach timberland. I comb my hair and tied them neatly. Natalia was wearing a black high waisted jean, off shoulder maroon crop top, she has long hair so she let

them loose and wore a black superstar. We were really rocking it. After all that we took our bag and off we went to Mall. When we got there, we started at Legit and she bought nice shades, and few clothes. I did the same, mostly we bought same clothes. After a long day, we went to McDonald's. We ordered Big Macs. After eating off we go back to the Hostel. Aunt called me when I got to our domes and told me she'll be here anytime. I started packing with Natalia's help of course. We took pictures together and I was soooo going to miss her. She helped me take my bags downstairs and we met Tyson and Brandon there.\*\*\*

Brandon: Miss Dee is leaving

\*\*\*That's how he calls me and when I ask why he says "D" for "Dlamini" how crazy lol\*\*\*

Me: I'm leaving homeless people behind

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Tyson: Well I'm also leaving today, mom will be here in few hours.

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Brandon: Natalia, I see since Miss Dee came you been glowing.

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Natalia: Well she knows fashion and I'm learning from her.

Brandon: I thought you were using Vaseline

Me: You're sick.

Brandon: We'll miss you. Come back soon

Me: I will

Natalia: Please bring nice things for us

Me: Forget it.

Natalia: You suck

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes\*\*\*

Me: I need sea water

Natalia: For?

Me: Just to touch it, I never been to the sea before.

\*\*\*She giggled\*\*\*

Natalia: I'll bring you some worry less nunu.

Tyson: What's good about Gauteng?

Me: Just go there and you'll see.

Brandon: Well at least I live just right in Mooinooi, I don't need to travel thousands of KM.

Me: Ayt then

"Hey"

\*\*\*I turned and it was my aunt. I screamed and jumped to her with a hug\*\*\*

Likhona: I've missed you too.

\*\*\*I let go of her\*\*\*

Me: I've missed you so bad. Look how good looking you are

Likhona: You've gained hey, what are they feeding you.

Me: Solid and healthy food. No junk.

\*\*\*She laughed\*\*\*

Me: Oh my bad, guys this is my aunt, aunt those are my friends, Brandon, Tyson and Natalia.

Them: Hey

Likhona: Hey guys and nice to meet you. Siya go put your bags in car. We don't have all day.

Tyson: We'll help.

Me: Oh thanks.

\*\*\*They took my bags and we went to put them in the boot. After putting em we hugged and I promised to call them as soon as I arrive. After all that I got inside and aunt of hers then off to Jozii. We were listening to Ballad music and it

made me sleepy so I doze off. After a long ride, aunt woke me up and we were home. Home Sweet Home. I took my bags and walked in. I was so tired and needed bed. Aunt told me to take a shower before I go to bed and I did just that. After taking a shower I went to sleep, I'll unpack my clothes in the morning.\*\*\*

\*\*\*The following day I called my friends and told them I had a safe journey. After that I called Sharon and told her I was around. She was excited and told me she'll be here. I started unpacking, made my bed, brushed my teeth, took a bath and wore summer dress and sandals then went to eat. Since aunt is a businesswoman and have to be at work I was all alone and bored. I texted Chris and told him I'm back and needed company. He arrived after a while and we watched movies together and started snacking. He left later on that day.

Natalia sent me a text and told me she wanna video call and I confirmed she can call me. After a video call I made something to eat and after eating I called aunt and asked where she was, she told me she'll be here later coz she's working overtime. Okay I changed to PJs and doze off. I was so bored to the point that I had nothing to do so I decided to go get some air the following day. I did my hygiene routine and went to Sunnyside. As I was window shopping I saw Calvin hand in hand with a beautiful girl, she was really beautiful and I wasnt competing. My heart broke as he looked at me with a shock on his face. I turned and ran out with tears running on my face. I guess he ran after me because he held my hand before I jumped the street\*\*\*

Me: Leave me alone

Calvin: Siya

Me: Just let me go

\*\*\*I said yanking my arm\*\*\*

Calvin: I'm sorry

\*\*\*He said trying to wipe tears away from my face but I moved backwards\*\*\*

Me: You're sorry? For what exactly?

\*\*\*He sighed\*\*\*

Calvin: I didn't know you're back

Me: How were you going to know when you kept pushing me away? No phone call no text. And I see you have a hot girlfriend and you don't even have my time.

Calvin: Okay. I was wrong. Thing is, Siya I'm not used to long distance relationships.

Me: But you promised me that you'll wait for me.

\*\*\*I said wiping my tears with my sleeve\*\*\*

Calvin: I'm sorry for cheating on you.

\*\*\*I looked at him, he actually admits that he is



cheating on me. Well I knew he was but hearing it from him was like he took a big knife and stabbed me straight in my heart and left the knife there, I was so mad that I became speechless.\*\*\*

Calvin: I'm really sorry Siya.

\*\*\*He sounded like he wanted to cry so I looked at him and indeed he was teary\*\*\*

Me: Why? Am I not good enough for you? Should I put a weave and manicure so you can recognize me?

Calvin: No, I love you just the way you are? MineAlone.

\*\*\*I looked at him with so much anger\*\*\*

Me: Yes I'm yours alone but you're not mine alone.

Calvin: Please forgive me, I'll make things better, I'll make it up to you.

Me: How? Dumping the girl?

Calvin: Yes

\*\*\*Everyone please balance me here. Is this guy serious? I mean for real, is he serious about life\*\*\*

Me: Yeah right, let me go.

Calvin: I can't, if I let you go, I'll regret it for the rest of my life.

Me: Your girl is waiting for you inside. Go.

Calvin: I don't care

Me: Calvin let me go

Calvin: I can't.

Me: Leave me alone

Calvin: I can't

\*\*\*I was getting angry\*\*\*

Me: You claim that you love me yet you chose her over me. She's beautiful and what am I to

her? You were not answering my calls, you weren't replying to my texts, I looked like a fool. You made me look like a fool. I waited and waited and waited but nothing from you.

Calvin: I was blind Siya. Please forgive me.

\*\*\*I looked at him, is he serious? I hate how much I love him. I don't see myself with someone else but him. He was actually crying and felt so bad. I wiped his tears and held him so tight. Judge me all you want and say I'm a fool but I really love him. A heart wants what it wants and I should give it its food. After a long hug, he smiled at me and we walked to his car. He drove to his house and when we got there, there was no one. We walked to his room and closed the door. Nothing makes me happy than being with him right next to him. I know y'all have things to say but I don't care.

He came close to me and I could feel his breath on my neck\*\*\*\*

Me: Don't do that

\*\*\*He smiled and lifted me to the bed. He looked at me in the eye and looked like he was searching for something. I tried to move but he pressed himself on top of me. He took my hands and holds them tightly over my head and good I was completely stuck. He brought his face closer to my face and my heart started beating faster and so does down there, what? Don't look at me like that. His dick was too pressed against my honeypot and its very big. He slowly kissed me and I really did missed his kisses. His other hand was going up and down on my legs until it touched the spot black continued rubbing my honeypot. I don't know what do you call that feeling but it was strange and exciting. After some time he stopped and looked at me His eyes were red and very small\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you

Me: I love you too

\*\*\*Then he perked my lips and got off on me\*\*\*

Calvin: So when did you arrive ?

Me: Day before yesterday at night.

Calvin: Ng'yakuthanda yezwa (I love you, okay)

Me: Yebo (Yes)

Calvin: MineAlone

\*\*\*I giggled and we walked out. He actually took me home and before I got out we spoke for some time in the car and then left. I found aunt laying on the couch watching tv. I greeted and joined her. \*\*\*\*

\*\*\*Days passed and I was going to the park with Candice, Sharon and Asemahle. When we got there we placed a blanket and put snacks down and started listening to music while chatting, there were bunch of people not far

from where we were sitting and Calvin was standing with a girl, I didn't take a second look at them\*\*\*

Ase: Mr SiyaCal never stops hey

\*\*\*I just faked a laughter and took a strawberry.\*\*\*

Sharon: Varsity change people.

Me: Yeah right.

Ase: Sorry Siya, you're not winning

\*\*\*I'm not winning what?. I looked at her and looked where she was looking. I didn't know whether to cry or just run. He was kissing the same girl and I stood up and ran far from everyone else. I found a spot and I cried. I took my phone and sent him a text telling him how much I hated him then deleted his number, I didn't explain why so he called me shortly after he got the message. I was so mad at him for making me a fool. My voice was husky from

crying so I didn't pick it up. Later that night I didn't eat any supper and went to bed with a broken heart. The following day, Sharon asked me what happened and I told her I dumped him. She was actually happy that I did.\*\*\*

INSERT 58

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I woke up the following day, made my bed, drag my feet to the bathroom. I looked myself on the mirror and my eyes were swollen and

puffy. I washed my face after brushing my teeth then went to the lounge. My heart almost jumped to my throat when I saw the person seated next to aunt "Siya" She said standing up with the most irritating smile, I looked at her then back to my aunt\*\*\*

Me: Ufunantoni apha? (What do you want here?)

Nonhle: Please, can we talk

\*\*\*,I just stood in one position and folded my arms\*\*\*

Nonhle: Please Thando.

Me: Quick, I don't have all day

\*\*\*She swallowed\*\*\*

Nonhle: I'm sorry, truly speaking I regret all the things I've done. I know I'm the last person you want to talk to but, baby, ndixolele (forgive me)

\*\*\*She looked down and tears escaped her eyes, mxm. She's faking it I know\*\*\*



Nonhle: I was possessed by the devil

Me: You cannot always blame devil in everything, Nonhle.

\*\*\*My voice was calm and low\*\*\*

Nonhle: I know, please forgive me.

Likhona: Khowutsho ke apha Leandra, ungu Nonhle ? (Tell me Leandra, are you Nonhle?)

Nonhle: Yes I'm Nonhle

Likhona: Is Siya your biological daughter ?

Nonhle: Where's this question leading?

Likhona: Answer me.

Nonhle: Yes

Likhona: Really?

\*\*\*She looked at me and then back to

Likhona\*\*\*

Likhona: A friend of mine did some research about you. You and Nonhle are basically twins.

\*\*\*Nonhle looked at her confused and I was so not interested in this\*\*\*

Nonhle: I only have one brother and never had a twin before. I left the country when Siya was 4 years old, a friend of mine helped me fake my death because I was running away from Nolubabalo. When I escaped, I was only months pregnant to Ntando.

\*\*\*My heart ached when she mentioned Ntando's name.\*\*\*

Nonhle: When I came back, later, I found out that Nolubabalo was married to my husband and when I returned back an old friend told me Andile's death.

\*\*\*She wiped tears on her face\*\*\*

Nonhle: I feared for Siya's life and wellbeing because I knew that Nolubabalo was going to hurt her. When Ntando told me one day that he saw a girl that looked like me, I began to hope

that I'll find her one day..

\*\*\*She kept quiet like she was thinking\*\*\*

Nonhle: Then again one day, I got a call from Nolubabalo telling me that she found Siya from a friend Terry or whatever his name was and she's in hospital. I was happy, very happy.

Seeing her laying there on the hospital bed brought tears on my face after so many years without her.. She was all in my mind each and every day, I prayed for her all day. I felt like God has given me a second chance to be a mother to her again.

Likhona: But you failed to use that chance, right?

Nonhle: I honestly don't know what really happened to me.

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes and I was so bored\*\*\*

Nonhle: Siya, believe me when I say I don't know what happened to me

Me: It's okay Nonhle. Can I go now?

Nonhle: Siy....

Me: I'm really not in the mood. I have to go bath

\*\*\*I turned and left before she said anything.

The nerve that woman has for coming here and pour all the lies and thinks I'll feel sorry for her.

Mxm. When I got into my room I switched on my cellphone and I had 8 missed calls from an unsaved number and a message which I didn't bother myself from reading it because I know it's Calvin. I did all the hygiene routines, lotion and wore a grey sweatpants and a White T-shirt with white all-star. I did braids yesterday when I was taking a walk to the mall with Sharon.

After that I took my phone and went to the swimming pool area. I was so bored and needed some company. I called Chris and he came, I love how he always makes time for me. After bonding he left and I returned in the house. Day passed and yup I was going back to North

West. I've been ignoring Calvin's calls and messages, eventually he stopped calling and I was happy that he did. When I got to school I found Natalia unpacking her stuff. She screamed when she saw me and I screamed too hugging her. I really did miss this soul\*\*\*

Natalia: My Lief (My Love)

Me: Skat

Natalia: I missed you so much I just couldn't wait for this day .

\*\*\*I smiled putting my bags on my bed. I was so lazy to unpack\*\*\*

Me: You did ?

Natalia: Yesssss

Me: Then prove it to me

Natalia: How ?

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Me: Unpack my stuff

Natalia: I was joking, I never missed you.

\*\*\*She turned and continued unpacking\*\*\*

Me' Mxm. Is Tyson and Brandon back?

Natalia: Yeah

Me: I'll go and ask, I know they won't say no.

\*\*\*She laughed and I went out to Guy's hostel. I was not allowed to go through so I texted Tyson and told him to come out with Brandon. As I was waiting Austin appeared looking like a mess. His eyes were puffy and red like he was crying. I looked at him as he passed without greeting me. Tyson and Brandon came down and they were happy to see me. Well they first refused to unpack my stuff but my puppy face made them give in. After unpacking we lay down\*\*\*

Me: What's going on with Austin ?

Brandon: He's going through some rough patch

Tyson: His mother and young sister were in a car accident this holiday and unfortunately they didn't make it.

\*\*\*I felt sad for Austin, shame, it must be difficult for him. I cannot even imagine the pain he's going through\*\*\*

Me: I can't even imagine the pain

Natalia: It's sad. Why don't you go and see him

Me: Me?

Brandon: I think that's a great idea

Me: Ha. I won't manage, I'll just cry with him.

\*\*\*They laughed\*\*\*

Natalia: So you and Calvin are done ?

Tyson: Who's Calvin ?

Me: Yeah we broke up

Tyson: Siya...

Me: No no more questions Ty.

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Brandon: Miss Dee just go to the guy.

Me: Aii okay

\*\*\*I stood up and left. When I got to his dome I knocked and he opened on the third knock\*\*\*

Austin: They're not here

Me: Uhm, actually I came to see you.

\*\*\*He stood on the side and I came in\*\*\*

Me: Where's Sahiba ?

Austin: I haven't seen her

\*\*\*I nodded sitting on the other bed\*\*\*

Me: I heard what happened to uhm

\*\*\*I cleared my throat\*\*\*

Austin: Yeah and you're here to feel sorry for me?

Me: No, Not really. I just came to let you know



that I care, we all care about you. If you need anything don't hesitate to ask and I'll be there. I feel your pain too

\*\*\*He rolled his eyes and sat down\*\*\*

Austin: What do you really know, princess? You know nothing about the pain I'm going through because you're a spoilt brat

\*\*\*Okay, where is this coming from?\*\*\*

Me: I mean it Austin. I know your pain

Austin: Let me guess you lost your mother and young sister too ?

Me: Yes.

\*\*\*He looked at me and stood up\*\*\*

Austin: Yeah right.

Me: I lost my father and young brother. My mother didn't raise me, she faked her death and left to UK when I was 4 years old.

\*\*\*He looked at me and tears rolled down His cheeks\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry that you're going through so much pain. Believe me when I say, I feel you.

Austin: I keep seeing their cold, lifeless body every time I close my eyes. It feels like a nightmare that I wish someone could wake me up and tell me this is just a bad dream.

\*\*\*I got close to him\*\*\*

Me: It will be okay Austin. All will be well. It might take years to forget about it but it will pass.

Austin: Sometimes I don't see the reason to live anymore.

Me: Where's your father?

Austin: He's in coma

\*\*\*I felt bad for asking. I nodded wiping tears on his face\*\*\*

Me: Be strong. I'll give you some space

\*\*\*He held my arm\*\*\*

Austin: Don't leave me alone, please. Stay with me

\*\*\*I looked at him and all I registered was a broken man, drowning in pain . I pitied him and wished there was something I could do to make him whole again.\*\*\*

Me: I'm so sorry

\*\*\*I whispered so loud and made him swallow hard\*\*\*

Austin: Are you having a feeling right now ?

\*\*\*He chuckled at his dumb question sitting on the bed. I sat on the opposite bed facing him\*\*\*

Austin: Thanks

\*\*\*After saying that the door opened and it was Sahiba.\*\*\*

Sahiba: Siya

Me: Sahiba

\*\*\*I said standing up\*\*\*

Me: I guess that's my cue to leave. Be strong

Austin: Thanks again

\*\*\*He smiled warmly at me\*\*\*

Me: Bye Sahiba

\*\*\*She just faked smile and I left them there.

When I got to my room, I found no one there so I threw myself on the bed and switched on my cellphone. Calvin sent me a text on WhatsApp. I just didn't bother viewing it and logged out.

After a while Sahiba got into my room without even knocking\*\*\*

Sahiba: The nerve you got, bitch

Me: Go back and come back when you know how to knock.

Sahiba: So you came all the way from Eastern Cape to take my man. Hell no I would never allow that.

Me: I'm so not in the mood for any arguments. If you don't mind, use the way you used to come here and leave.

Sahiba: S....

Me: Just leave

\*\*\*I stood up, opened the door for her and she left. I bang the door and went to Instagram. The first post I saw was Calvin's, he actually posted a pic of me and him wearing matching tracksuits and kicks then underneath he wrote "My Heart Belongs Here" Mxm. This guy has nerves yoh the likes he got and comments. I just logged off and doze off\*\*\*

Cont

INSERT 58

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*Later on that day, I woke up and found Natalia fixing her school uniform and books. I checked the time and it was almost time for supper.\*\*\*

Me: I'm hungry

Natalia: Thought as much, I bought some goodies.

Me: We're not going to the kitchen ?

Natalia: I'm tired of that food. So dig in.

\*\*\*I smiled reaching for the Roman's Pizza box

and hmmm the smell of just made me more hungry. I took 2 slice and put them on the side plate we had and a can of cold drink. After eating I fixed my school uniform, put my phone in the charger and went to bath. After bathing I wore my PJs and then got to bed and slept. The following day, Natalia woke me up and we went to take s shower, it was fully packed in the bathroom so we used same shower. After taking a shower we brushed our teeth, lotion and wore our school uniform. I tied my braids neatly and we were called for breakfast, I grabbed my bag and phone before leaving. We were sitting with Tyson and Brandon, Austin was with Sahiba. After having breakfast we headed to school. School on first day is always boring. The bell rang and it was time for our school reports, well I knew I did well and yes I did well, got 4 As but I was expecting more from that. The fact that I didn't apply to any university was stressing me a lot and honestly I

don't even know which university I wanna go to. Everyone was excited and others were fine, Natalia, Ty and Brandon did well too. We didn't even have lessons for that day, thank God. I was seated in class chatting with my aunt, telling her how well I did at school. She was happy for me and told me to keep up the good work. My phone rang and it was Natalia telling me to come next to the computer lab. I did and on my way I passed Sahiba with her friends. She clicked her tongue but I laughed shaking my head. So everywhere I go I became a threat. Let them chill, I'm not about taking anyone's bae here. When I got there we started chilling, snacking taking some pics. The rest of the day was okay and it was school out. When I was by the school gate with Natalia, Austin grabbed my hand aside\*\*\*

Me: Jeez bruh

Austin: I'm sorry, can you come with me?



Me: Where?

Austin: I've got a surprise for you.

\*\*\*I looked at him and he made a puppy face\*\*\*

Me: That puppy face won't work

Austin: Okay, please come with me.

Me: Okay let's go

\*\*\*He smiled and gave me his hand\*\*\*

Me: Your girlfriend is one sick bitch. So I don't need crutches, I can walk by myself.

\*\*\*He chuckled and we went to his room. He put his bag inside the wardrobe and I put mine on the bed\*\*\*

Me: So wassup?

Austin: That's a nice necklace

\*\*\*I touched it and its crazy how I never took it off since Calvin gave me\*\*\*

Me: Thanks

Austin: That bracelet too

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Austin: I'm glad you took it.

Me: Enough now.

\*\*\*He took out a dairy milk bubbles chocolate and handed to me\*\*\*

Me: Owww, thanks. But don't you think you should be giving it to Sahiba

\*\*\*He chuckled and Gave me his first term results which is bad\*\*\*

Me: Bru what's happening?

Austin: I'm not impressed. Please help me improve my marks or I won't go to university. It has always been my mom's dream to see me in Varsity and I wanna make her dream come true.

\*\*\*I sighed giving him back his results\*\*\*

Me: I can only help with Maths and Business

Studies. The rest, you'll have to find someone else. I know nothing about Life Sciences and Geography.

Austin: Thanks.

Me: Great. I'll have to go, thanks for the chocolate.

Austin: Can you go with to see my dad in hospital tomorrow.

\*\*\*I looked at him with my eyes popped out\*\*\*

Austin: Please

Me: Sure then. Bye

\*\*\*I rushed to the door and left. Bumping to Sahiba is awkward hey, I should be respecting her relationship with Austin not drooling around with him. When I got to my room I found Natalia studying. I took my phone and had 4 missed calls from Aviwe. I tried calling her but it went straight to voicemail, I tried again but still. I

called Luniko and it rang unanswered, strange. I decided to call Aunt and voicemail. Eh. My head started aching and I ignored it and decided to sleep. I couldn't sleep, so I decided to wake up. I was feeling dizzy\*\*\*

Me: Natalia

"PRAY SIYASANGA"

Me: Natalia!

"THANDAZA SISI" ("PRAY SIS")

Natalia: SIYA

\*\*\*She jumped on the chair and came to me while I fell on the floor with my hand on my ears screaming\*\*\*

Natalia: Si.... HELP!

\*\*\*I closed my eyes tight and all I could see was my aunt's car laying upside down\*\*\*\*

Me: AUNT !

\*\*\*I screamed with tears rolling down my cheeks\*\*\*

"Siya"

Me: AUNT !

\*\*\*The hostel manager chased everyone out and closed the door.\*\*\*

Me: AUNT !

H.manager: Siya listen to me. Calm down, I'm here now.

\*\*\*I opened my eyes and the vision was blur from tears filled in my eyes\*\*\*

H.manager: It's okay. Calm down

\*\*\*She said, wiping tears on my face. My body was weak so she gave me water to drink\*\*\*

H.manager: You okay?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

H.Manager: What happened ?

\*\*\*I shrugged and asked for a space. She left and I took my phone, dialled my aunt's number and it went straight to voicemail. I just hope and pray everything is fine. After some time, Natalia with Tyson came in followed by Austin\*\*\*

Natalia: You're okay?

Me: I guess

Natalia: You scared me

Me: I'm sorry.

\*\*\*Austin helped me up and took me to bed\*\*\*

Austin: Wow your birthmark

\*\*\*He said looking at the birthmark on my waist\*\*\*

Tyson: Stranger, it looks like a cross

Natalia: It is a cross

\*\*\*She said taking a close look at it, honest truth, I never thought it was a cross but I found

it cute\*\*\*\*

Austin: Want something to it?

\*\*\*I shook my head and lay on bed looking the other way. What's going on with me all of a sudden?\*\*\*

INSERT 59

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

Me: What do you mean ?

Dad: Thandaza sisi (Pray sis) Your aunt's life isn't your hands.

Me: I don't understand.

Dad: If there's anyone to save her, Siyasanga, it is you.

Me: Me ? Why me?

Dad: Pray Siyasanga before it is too late.

Me: But I ....

Dad: Pray Siyasanga, Pray.

Me: Dad, don't go

Dad: Pray

Me: Tata sundishiya (Dad don't leave me)...

Tata..TATA !(DADDY!) TATA! (DADDY!)

"Siya, Siya wake up you're dreaming"

\*\*\*I jumped and I was sweat. Natalia was holding my hand and she looked a lot worried\*\*\*

Natalia: It's just a dream

Me: I saw him

Natalia: Who ?



Me: My father.. Natalia let's get to our knees and pray please, I feel there's something bad happening.

Natalia: What's wrong ?

\*\*\*I said nothing and went down on my knees. As I closed my eyes, the door opened and it was the manager\*\*\*

H.Manager: Siyasanga.

Me: Hi

H.Manager: Please pack your few clothes, someone is here to fetch you.

Me: Who?

H.Manager: A relative. It's an emergency.

\*\*\*I looked at Natalia then back to her. I nodded. After packing my stuff, Natalia helped me downstairs with them. Aviwe was seating on the chair waiting for me\*\*\*

Me: Vee

\*\*\*She jumped to me with a hug while crying. I was confused\*\*\*

Me: What's wrong ? Where's Aunt ?

Aviwe: Hospital

\*\*\*I looked at her and there was an expression I couldn't read, and it just terrified me. I wasn't angry nor surprised, nor disapproved, nor horrified, nor sentimental that was suppose to happen. I simply stared at her fixedly with that peculiar expression on my face\*\*\*

Aviwe: Siya, Nana.

\*\*\*She cried\*\*\*

Aviwe: She's gonna die, she's in coma

\*\*\*I looked at her with no emotions at all\*\*\*

Aviwe: Aren't you gonna say anything?

Me: I wanna see her

\*\*\*I said leaving and heading to the car. Natalia

followed with bags and put them on the back. I sat on the passenger's seat and waited for Aviwe to come inside. She got in and started the engine. The journey was quiet and long. We started at the hospital and the doctor approached us\*\*\*

Doctor: We have tried our best and I think its best we switch off the machines.

Aviwe: Already? No. Not now. Likhona will wake up

Doctor: She had an internal bleeding on her head and that also affected the brain.

\*\*\*Aviwe looked at me and swallowed hard\*\*\*

Me: Can I see her ?

Doctor: Sure, this way.

\*\*\*We followed her to her wardroom. There she was laying on the bed, her head was wrapped with a bandage. There was a small cut on her

forehead\*\*\*

Me: Can you leave me with her please.

\*\*\*They nodded and left. I slowly walked to her and held her hand\*\*\*

Me: God I come to you boldly and ask you to please spare her life. If you give back her life to us, I'll give mine to you. Please save her and bring her back.

\*\*\*I closed my eyes and squeezed her hand, I started praying, there was a cold her which was blowing so hard and made me suffocate a little. After it felt like forever, I said Amen and the machine started beeping. The nurse and the doctor came in and pushed me out. I was now crying not knowing what to do\*\*\*

Me: AUNT !

Aviwe: It's Okay.

Me: She's gonna die Aviwe.

\*\*\*She put my head on her chest and gently brushed my back\*\*\*

Me: My mom left me when I was only four years, Aviwe. Only four years. Dad died when I was 14 years, Ntando left me and now Likhona ? No, I refuse. Aviwe what did I do kanti? So many people in the world why all of this is happening? Is it not enough?

Aviwe: It's okay Nana. Kuzolunga.(It will be fine)

Me: When? When I die, perhaps?

Aviwe: Tell you what

\*\*\*She said looking at me\*\*\*

Aviwe: When things get better, it will be like nothing bad has ever happened.

\*\*\*I kept quiet and she wiped tears on my face\*\*\*

Aviwe: Come here

\*\*\*We went to the female bathrooms and we

stood in front of the mirror\*\*\*

Aviwe: Can you tell me what do you see?

Me: I see a broken soul without any purpose in life.

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Aviwe: You know what I see ?

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Aviwe: I see a strong, beautiful, brave and intelligent girl. I see a Princess, I see a valuable diamond, I see an angel.

Me: That's what you see?

Aviwe: Yes.

Me: But why don't I see it ?

Aviwe: Because you've let pain to be a part of you.

\*\*\*I looked at her and she kissed my forehead\*\*\*

Aviwe: Let's go

\*\*\*We went back to the ward and the doctor told us that we should come back tomorrow because there were no changes. On our way home, Aviwe's home to be specific, we started at McDonald's then went home. When we got there, Luniko ran to me and hugged me so tight\*\*\*

Me: You're killing me, bruh

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Luniko: I missed you, so much.

Me: Too bad I didn't

"Aviwe, you're back already?"

\*\*\*it was Sibahle\*\*\*

L'smom: Siyasanga, It's been so long my child.  
How are you?

Me: Fine I guess

L'sMom: How's she?

\*\*\*She was asking Aviwe\*\*\*

Aviwe: Same, though the machines started making some sounds. It really scares me.

L'sMom: May God bring her back to us.

\*\*\*She said closing her eyes then opened them\*\*\*

L'sMom: How's school ?

Me: Fine. I need to lie down a bit.

L'Mom: You still remember your old bedroom, right?

\*\*\*I nodded, she smiled and Luniko walked with me to the bedroom. When I got there, I threw myself on the bed\*\*\*

Luniko: She'll be fine, Siya. Your aunt is a fighter.

\*\*\*I gave him a lazy smile and yawned, I guess he saw the sign and left me. After he left I took



a blanket and slept. I woke up later on, took a bath and changed to PJs then went downstairs.\*\*\*

Me: Hey

LsDad: Angel

Me: I'm starving, what's for supper?

Luniko: Me

L'sMom: Hai wena

Luniko: I'm kidding, its about to get ready I suppose.

Me: Where's Vee?

Luniko: Called to hospital

\*\*\*I nodded with my mind racing and tears threatening\*\*\*

L'sMom: Everything will be alright Mamakhe.

Me: Yeah

\*\*\*Then after the maid called us to come and

eat. I was eating a little because I lost my appetite. After eating I switched on my phone and had a missed call from Calvin. I knew that I wasn't gonna ignore him forever but I know that talking to him will soften up my heart and end up taking him back. I excused myself and went to my bedroom. I made a short prayer, asking God to save my aunt. After that I called Calvin and he picked up on the 4th ring\*\*\*

Calvin: MineAlone

Me: Ufunani? (What do you want?)

Calvin: Oh wassup ? How's school?

Me: Good

\*\*\*I said rolling my eyes\*\*\*

Calvin: I know you're rolling your eyes.

Me: I don't have energy for doing that.

Calvin: Why you're so cold?

Me: Because you're so hot

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: What are you doing?

Me: Preparing to sleep.

Calvin: Okay.

Me: Bye

\*\*\*I cut the call and doze off. The following morning, I woke up. Put my phone in charger, made bed, brushed my teeth, washed my face and went to downstairs. Luniko was in lounge watching TV alone\*\*\*

Me: Morning

\*\*\*I greeted making my way to the kitchen. It smelled so amazing and made me more hungry\*\*\*

Luniko: I made an Omelette , onion rings and some chips

Me: Yeah right, I know you didn't.

\*\*\*He chuckled and took my food on the warmer and handed to me. I took a fork and knife and sat down. I had a bite and wow the taste was awesome\*\*\*

Me: Who cooked this?

Luniko: Me. I used to recipe mom taught me and thought of surprising you.

Me: Nice surprise dude.

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Me: Where's Vee?

Luniko: She didn't come back yesterday

Me: Why?

Luniko: I don't know.

Me: Did she say anything about my aunt?

\*\*\*He shook his head\*\*\*

Me: I'll go take a bath. I'll have to go.

\*\*\*I said standing up running upstairs to bath. I

just wore a black and white tracksuit and kicks, took my phone and stuff and Luniko insisted to take me. When we got to the hospital I found Aviwe standing by the wardroom door with bloodshot eyes.\*\*\*

Aviwe: It's too late, Sanga

Me: Too late for what?

\*\*\*She said nothing and walked out. Luniko and I looked at each other and waited for the doctors, when she approached we stood up and went to her\*\*\*

Me: What happened to my aunt ?

Doctor: I'm sorry young lady but we tried our b....

Me: DON'T TELL ME ABOUT TRYING? IS MY AUNT DAM OKAY?

Doctor: Calm down.

Me: NO! NO I CANNOT CALM DOWN. YOU KILLED HER, DIDN'T YOU?

\*\*\*I said crying\*\*\*

Me: SHE WAS GONNA WAKE UP, I KNOW. YOU  
KILLED HER

Luniko: Siya please calm down, let's hear the  
doctor out. Let her explain please.

Doctor: Thank you young man. Your aunt was in  
a very tragic accident and had an eternal  
bleeding.

Me: Tell me something I don't know, please.

Doctor: She should be fine, she woke up yet  
there she's still unstable. It might take her  
weeks to for her to finally become stable again.  
She's a fighter.

\*\*\*I smiled between my tears and hugged  
Luniko so tight\*\*\*

Me: She's saved Niko. She's gonna be alright.

Doctor: Excuse me.

\*\*\*She left us and Luniko wiped my tears\*\*\*

Luniko: I knew she's a fighter.

Me: I cannot imagine life without her, I wasn't gonna be able to breath no more

Luniko: It's okay.

\*\*\*He embraced me and after we asked to see her. When we got in. She was still sleeping. I held her hands with tears rolling on my cheeks.\*\*\*

Me: I still need you aunt. Please come back to me. Please.

INSERT 60

.

.

.

.

.

.

## ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*The fact that my dearest aunt has woke up from the coma is the best feeling ever. I can't imagine what would I be without her, she's my strength and my happiness. I guess I was gonna die along with her. I was going back to school since I don't want to be behind with schoolwork. And the mid year exams are approaching. Lately I've been having dreams about Leandra giving me her heart, what for ? Everything about that woman bring shivers down my spine. I wonder why God gave me such a mother. She just makes my skin itchy. Okay back to the story, I was done packing, done eating, from seeing my aunt and she's getting better. Aviwe and Luniko were the one taking me to school. When Luniko's dad finish putting my stuff in the boot we said our goodbyes and shared hugs then left. On my way Calvin called, I didn't want to pick it up but him



not giving up made me answer the phone call. I put it on my ears and waited for him to start talking.\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya

Me: Hmm

Calvin: Where are you ?.

Me: School

Calvin: You're a bad liar, you know that.

\*\*\*I said nothing\*\*\*

Calvin: Why didn't you tell me you're back ?

Me: Why should I tell you, I didn't come to you, so?

Calvin: Is that so ?

Me: Eish Calvin I'm not in the mood right now.

Bye

\*\*\*I cut the call, I'm not gonna explain a shxt to him, who's he ?. After cutting the call I noticed

that Luniko was looking at me through the mirror\*\*\*

Me: What ?

Luniko: Relationship problems ?

Me: Don't start neh?

Aviwe: Haii Siya lamakhwenkwe wenu akazunibhadlisa. (No Siya, these boys won't make you sane)

Luniko: I told you, come to me.

Me: Kill me first.

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Aviwe: Just get done with school Siya, sometimes these boys will bring lot of stress and end up forgetting about school.

Luniko: Leave these boys Siya and come to me, I'm a man.

Aviwe: If Siya you want AIDS you can date him.

Luniko: Who said I got AIDS ?

Aviwe: I said so. I haven't seen such a whoring man in my life. How many girls did you introduce to use in a week.

Luniko: You're still there.

Aviwe: AIDS does exist in case you forgot.

\*\*\*I was laughing at their arguments until I doze off. I woke up from someone shaking me and it was Luniko.\*\*\*

Luniko: We're here.

Me: Already?

\*\*\*I said yawning and stretching my arms\*\*\*

Luniko: Yeah, come.

\*\*\*I got out of the car and Luniko took my bags from the boot and we walked in. We had to wait for the manager who was busy at the kitchen to finish up. After 30 minutes of waiting she finally appeared and looked happy to see me. I filled

the forms and heard a pat on my shoulder, it was Austin\*\*\*

Me: Hey

\*\*\*I said hugging him\*\*\*

Austin: I'm glad you're back

Me: Yeah, me too.

Austin: Got to run, we'll talk in the morning

Me: Sure

\*\*\*He left and Luniko was looking at me with his brows raised\*\*\*

Me: Don't look at me like that

Luniko: You know that guy ?

Me: Duh

Luniko: It's best you stay far from him Siya

Me: Sure

Luniko: I mean it.

\*\*\*He said with a firm but low voice. I said my goodbyes and then went to my dome. Natalia was busy writing and she jumped to my arms when she saw me. She was super happy to see me and so was I. She started telling me that Austin and Sahiba were fighting and all. I was too tired to listen so I changed to PJs and doze off. The following day, Nat woke me up and did our morning routines, went to eat and headed to school. Well I was behind since I've been away for a week but a classmate helped me to cover all the work. I must say, I was pushing really great. Natalia would force me to cross night with her, but it was too difficult for me because I can't study and night. All I need during that time is my bed nothing else. Well this school is the strictest school when it comes to matric. They wanted us to attend afternoon classes and Saturday classes. They would sometimes give us a surprise test just to see if we really do study. There was no chill at all. We were

starting with our exams in few days and I need those marks for applying in Varsity, which varsity though ? Which course coz I don't have any idea what I wanna do after matric. Natalia suggested that I should go for Bcom Accounting. Our first paper was L.O, those of you who are saying L.O doesn't need to be studied have to be serious. It really did show me some flames and hey everyone was crying about Question 3 which was very difficult. There's nothing I hate more than discussing a paper after writing it, no matter how easy it was I just can't. Good news is, My aunt was discharged and I couldn't wait to see her. Each day I would pray and ask God to give her strength to fight. Anyways Austin, Natalia, Tyson, Brandon and I were chilling in the park snacking. We were done writing our second last paper. We just couldn't wait to finish writing so we could go to our homes and eat delicious meals, the food we eat here at school taste bad

but what choice do we have. After chilling we went back to our domes and changed to our normal clothes then prepared for Economics paper 2. After study we were called for supper then went to sleep.\*\*\*

\*\*\*Finally the following day which was our last paper to some of us. After writing some went for a pens down party, all my friends went to it and I couldn't go because I wasn't feeling well. The next day I was getting worse and feel like there's something blocking my chest, luckily Aviwe was on her way to take me. Later on that day she came and I said my goodbyes to my friends then off I went back home. I was seating at the back seat when the pain from my chest appeared again. I just couldn't wait to get home. I was crying from the pain, I was actually silently crying because I didn't want to worry her though the pain was unbearable. We finally got

home, I was wet from all this sweat and weak. I couldn't step out of the door. Aunt came to us when we arrived\*\*\*

Likhona: Siya

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Likhona: Siya are you okay ?

\*\*\*I felt a very sharp pain my heart and I put my hands where the pain was\*\*\*

Aviwe: Looks like she's having a heart attack.

Me: My..my.heart

Likhona: Give me the keys

\*\*\* She took the eye from Aviwe and got in the driver's seat while Aviwe came to the backseat. I was tossing and turning while Aviwe was telling to hang in there. I closes my eyes and light off\*\*\*

.



.  
. .  
. .

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*When they got to hospital, the nurses approached them with a stretcher. The doctor, Aviwe and Likhona followed behind them and they were not allowed to the wardroom\*\*\*

Likhona: What happened Vee

Aviwe: I have no idea.

Likhona: I just hope and pray everything is well.  
Did she eat anything?

Aviwe: Adazi (I don't know).

\*\*\*Then kept quite waiting impatiently. Finally after some hours, the male doctor approached them with an unconvincing expression\*\*\*

Dr: Mrs ?

Likhona: Miss Dlamini

Dr: Miss Dlamini, your daughter is in a very critical state

Likhona: What do you mean ?

Dr: Your daughter has a heart failure and I'm afraid I don't think she have months to live.

Then: WHAT?

Dr: She has a Hypertensive Heart Disease which is caused by the number of complications of high blood pressure which affects the heart. It includes heart failure and other cardiac complications of hypertension.

\*\*\*Likhona sat down with a pool of tears in her eyes\*\*\*

Aviwe: So what should we do ?

Dr: We'll try the medication for now and she can do a surgery

Aviwe: You mean a transplant ?

\*\*\*He nodded\*\*\*

Aviwe: How's she ?

Dr: She's still resting a bit.

Aviwe: Can We see her ?

Dr: I'll give you minutes 15

\*\*\*She nodded before the doctor left with tears threatening\*\*\*

INSERT 61

.

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Likhona decided to call Sharon and tell her about Siya's condition. First thing in the morning she was in hospital with them. Well, Likhona slept there because she refused to go home leaving like this. Aviwe came back in the morning with Likhona's clothes to change. After changing they went to her wardroom and Siya was up already. The nurse gave her food to eat and tablets. Good thing is, she was the same Siyasanga. They started chatting and laughing until Siya wanted to know what really is wrong with her\*\*\*\*

Siya: Tell me.

Aviwe: It's nothing too serious. You'll be fine

Siya: Really ? Then that means I'm going home, right ?

Likhona: We'll have to wait for a doctor.

Siya: I'm not waiting.

\*\*\*She got off the bed, asked for clothes to

change. Luckily the doctor came just after she was done getting dressed.\*\*\*

Siya: Thank God you're here, I'm leaving

Dr: You can't leave now. There are tests to be done first.

Siya: How long would they take?

Dr: Half an hour

Siya: You can start but I'm not taking off my clothes.

\*\*\*The doctor chuckled\*\*\*

Dr: I never met such a stubborn patient in my life. Okay lie on bed.

\*\*\*Siya did and after the tests, he gave Likhona tablets which Siya must take then they filled the forms and left. When they got home, Siya told her friends what happened and ensured them it was nothing too serious. Likhona wanted by all means to tell Siya what really is going on but

she was very scared that she might have another heart attack. They were trying to figure which way to tell her but couldn't. They were in Likhona's bedroom sitting on bed\*\*\*

Likhona: Aviwe you know that sooner than later we have to tell her.

Aviwe: But how ? We still need to get a donor first.

Likhona: But who wants to give up her/his own life just to give Siya a heart.

Aviwe: True, we have no time. You heard the doctor, he said Siya doesn't have months to live. Months!

Likhona: I kn...

\*\*\*The door went open and it was Siya, standing by the door with tears flowing\*\*\*

Likhona: Siya.

\*\*\*She stood up and slowly walked to her\*\*\*

Likhona: You heard everything

\*\*\*Siya nodded\*\*\*

Siya: And the question is, when were you going to tell me if I didn't hear anything?

\*\*\*Likhona swallowed hard trying to touch Siya but she moved backwards\*\*\*

Siya: I'm dying, I have no months to live. Do you know how this breaks me?

Aviwe: Take it easy Siya.

Siya: How? Should I accept that I'm dying in a month or two?

Likhona: No, we'll find a plan

Siya: How? Are you going to give up your heart for me?

\*\*\*They kept quiet\*\*\*

Siya: Exactly.

\*\*\*She turned and left them there\*\*\*

- .
- .
- .
- .

## ★ SIYASANGS★

\*\*\*I just couldn't think properly about myself right. I wished all what I've heard was a dream. I wish I could write all my feelings down but I couldn't. Everything about my life is a mess. Everything about me is a mess. I was born to live for pain, yes, now I see my purpose in life. Yes that's my purpose in life. To live for pain. I grabbed my phone and called Chris but it went straight to voicemail, I tried again but still. I called Calvin and he picked on the first ring like he was waiting for a call. "Hello" he said but I kept quiet and breakdown. "Siya, are you okay", i shook my head like he sees me..\*\*\*



Me: I'm not okay.

Calvin: Where are you?

Me: Home, please come and fetch me.

\*\*\*He said nothing and cut the call. I was seating outside trying so hard not to think about it, but hello. I saw his car by the gate, I stood up and went to him. He got off the car when he saw me approaching and I fell on his arms. " It's okay, I'm here now" he said as sue brushed my back\*\*\*\*

Me: Let's go

\*\*\*I said going to passenger's seat. I turned my knees towards the door and looked outside the window with tears not stopping. He got in the car, started the engine and drove off\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya

\*\*\*He said with a soft voice\*\*\*

Calvin: Baby, what's going on.

Me: I'm going on.

Calvin: Is that an English ?

Me: No, its TshiVenda

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Me: I'm dying soon. Yesterday on my way back home I felt a sharp pain in my heart and it was unusual. Well it started day before but I ignored it. When I got home I must've collapsed because I woke up in hospital this morning. No one told me what's wrong, they just said its nothing I should worry about.

\*\*\*I wiped my tears still looking through the window\*\*\*

Me: I got home, bathed, change into my clothes and when I was about to go to my aunt's room to ask for some cash, I got interrupted by them talking and they said I have no months to live. I have a heart failure.

Calvin: WHAT?

\*\*\*He said pulling the car on the side of the road and asked me to turn and look at him. I did\*\*\*

Calvin: Are you serious?

Me: I actually wish I was joking.

\*\*\*He put his hands on his face then kept quiet\*\*\*

Calvin: How?

Me: I don't know. Calvin I'm going to die. I have weeks or maybe days to lives or probably hours

Calvin: You're not going to die, you hear me?  
You not gonna die.

Me: Why are you so sure?

\*\*\*He kept quiet and sat back.\*\*\*

Me: Just do me one favour

\*\*\*He looked at me\*\*\*

Calvin: What?

Me: As you know there'll never be you and I anymore. There's too much damage in our history . But if you want to make some type of truce with me, just don't ever treat another woman that comes into our life the way you did to me, No woman deserves that. And I don't care who she is, I'd rather rest to see a woman who's happily in love with you than the one who's praying to unlove you like I once was.

\*\*\*I looked at him and he was crying. I wiped tears on his face and kissed his forehead.

"Make me proud", I said brushing his hand and after all the sentiment he finally drove me back home. I got off the car and aunt was cooking, I could smell the aroma from the door. I went to her and she told me the food will be ready soon. I went to change my sneakers to slippers then went back to seat on the lounge to watch TV. When last did I actually watched it? After a

while aunt told me the dinner is ready. I went to join her and took my seat as she dish up for me. We said a grace and ate in silence. She was actually stealing glances at me so I decided to talk\*\*\*

Me: I came to accept that I'm really going to die, but aunt please always remember that I love you so much. You're like a mother to me and my dream was to pass my matric and go to varsity. But life is too short.

\*\*\*She held my hand\*\*\*

Likhona: Everything will be okay, Siya.

\*\*\*I nodded continuing with my food. After eating I went to my room to sleep. I switched on my cell phone and checked my WhatsApp, I checked the statuses and may people were posting a pic of me some wrote " She's a fighter, God don't take her now", others wrote "Such a good soul with a good heart. God save her".

Natalia wrote " I'm angry at you, Siyasanga, I'm angry that you lied to me and said everything is fine. If you dare leave me, I will never forgive you" I was so shocked, how these people find out about my heart. I checked on Instagram and Calvin was posting a video of us and pics then underneath he wrote, "She told me to make her proud, she left some words for me. Such a beautiful soul is having a heart failure. Get well soon Ndoni yamanzi". I was furious, how could he post something like that. 500 comments and 10K likes, really? Now the world knows that I'm dying. Somewhere someone is probably throwing a big party for celebration. I just switched off my phone and slept\*\*\*

INSERT 62

.

.

.

.

.

★ CALVIN★

\*\*\*I hardly slept last night because of Siya's situation. I wish there was something I can do, but what ? Maybe if I didn't hurt her so much she wouldn't be in this situation. I'm such a jerk. I cannot lose her now, she's the only female I ever loved. Yeah I've cheated but this was because she was far away from me, I was so lonely. I wanna spend time with her until her last day, I wanna give her all the love and affection I failed to give her. It's time for growth, it's time I become a man. She's everything I need in a girl. I woke up, did my hygiene process, it was cold outside as you know winter. I went for a black sweatpants, a vest and a black hoodie then a vans. I went to the lounge and the fam was having a breakfast. I went to the kitchen to take my food then came back to sit down.\*\*\*\*

Mom: How's Siya?

Me: Fine, I guess.

Dad: Did she find a donor ?

Me: Not yet.

\*\*\*Then there was a silence. After eating, I put my plate in the sink, took my car keys then drove to the mall to buy some snacks then drove to Siya's apartment. The security opened up for me then I drove in. I took the snacks and walked out of the car, locked and knocked. She opened shortly, she was shocked to see me and stunning at the same time\*\*\*

Siya: Cal

Me: Hi, I just wanted to see you and spend some time with you.

Siya: Are you serious right now ? After telling the world that I'm sick and dying soon.

Me: I can explain



Siya: Explain what ?

\*\*\*I kept quiet\*\*\*

Siya: You've caused so much damage Calvin and I don't have energy to fight so if you don't mind please go.

Me: Can I come in

Siya: Why?

Me: Please Siya.

\*\*\*She kept quiet for sometime and she's very beautiful.\*\*\*

Siya: Ngena (Come in)

\*\*\*I closed the door after I came inside and followed her to the sitting room. It looks like she's home alone. I handed her some snacks, she smiled and went to take a blanket so we can sit on it. She took some plates and glasses for us. She's a good and a beautiful soul. I was totally wrong to cheat and hurt her, she didn't

deserve that. I want us to fix things between us and I promise I'll be a better person.\*\*\*

Siya: Back to Earth Calvin

\*\*\*I quickly snapped out of it\*\*\*

Me: I was just thinking

Siya: About?

Me: You

Siya: What were you thinking about me?

Me: How beautiful and gorgeous you are.

\*\*\*She smiled and said thanks. After that we cleaned up and decided to watch the movie.\*\*\*

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*As Calvin and I were watching the movie, I

noticed that he was fast I sleep. My legs were on his laps so I slowly got up and went to drink some water. After drinking water, I saw a yoghurt on the table, I took it and I wanted to teach him a lesson he'll never forget. I slowly opened her hands, pour a yoghurt on both hands, I took a feather and slowly moved it on his face, he didn't do anything so I did again and he touched his face with his left hand and I laughed my lungs out. He was a mess. He looked at his hand and then back to me\*\*\*

Calvin: What's this nonsense Siya?

\*\*\*I laughed he was chasing me all around the house and I got to my room. He got in, locked the door\*\*\*

Me: I was just teaching you a lesson you'll never in your life forget.

Calvin: Oh is that so? Look at my face

\*\*\*He said getting closed to me. There was no

way to run because he blocked me. He pushed me on my bed and got on top of me\*\*\*

Me: Let me go

\*\*\*I tried to move but he pressed himself on top of me even more. He looked deep in my eyes like he was searching something\*\*\*

Me: Get off dude

Calvin: Clean your mess

Me: How ?

Calvin: With your tongue.

Me: Yuck forget it.

Calvin: Fine then

\*\*\*Then it goes silent and looked in my eyes. Still on top of me, his face close to mine. I was looking his beautiful eyes and sexy lips. My heartbeat suddenly changed my heart was beating in a different way. He had a grin on his face with caused shivers down to my spine. It

really feels like a torture. Yes, it is a torture\*\*\*

Me: Cool you win I'll lick your face.

Calvin: There you go

\*\*\*He let go of my hands and I licked all the yoghurt on his face. \*\*\*

Me: I'm done

Calvin: There's one around my lips

Me: Go to hell

Calvin: Don't pick a war with me. Clean up.

Me: You're so disgusting yaz

Calvin: Just do it and I sweat a lot last night.

\*\*\*I felt the urge to throw out, did I just licked his sweat\*\*\*\*

Me: You shouldn't have told me.

Calvin: I guess I am the one teaching you a lesson.

Me: Yuck

Calvin: I'm waiting

\*\*\*I licked the yoghurt on his mouth and he responded with a kiss. I broke the kiss\*\*\*

Me: You're one of the cruel people I know. Move I wanna go and rinse my mouth

\*\*\*He chuckled and followed me to the bathroom. He washed his hands and faces while I rinsed my mouth. Afterwards I gave him a towel to dry himself and a lotion then we went to finish up the movie. After the movie there was a knock on my door, I went to open and it was Nonhle, with swollen, bloodshot eyes from crying. She looked like a mess, like she haven't slept for days\*\*\*

Me: Ufunani ? (What do you want?)

Nonhle: I failed to love you, I failed to raise you, I failed to protect you, I failed to be a mother to you but this time I won't fail to give you life. I

refuse.

\*\*\*I looked at her and I was confused and lost.  
What is she talking about?\*\*\*

INSERT 63

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I was standing by the door looking at Nonhle.  
She was crying and a part of me felt sorry for  
her even though I don't know what's really going  
on with her. I wanna forgive her but I can't, I  
can't even trust her anymore. She destroyed my  
trust, she destroyed every sinless piece I had.  
After she was calm she held my hand tight\*\*\*

Nonhle: I owe you so much Siya.

Me: That's nice

\*\*\*She kept quiet looking at me and Calvin appeared\*\*\*

Calvin: Hi

Nonhle: I think I'm interrupting, we'll talk.

\*\*\*She quickly ran to her car and I closed the door\*\*\*

Me: That was awkward

Calvin: What was that about ?

\*\*\*I shrugged my shoulders\*\*\*

Me: I'd be lying if I say I know

Calvin: I think I have to go. I really had an awesome time with you. I'll see you again....maybe tomorrow ?

Me: That would cool thank you.

\*\*\*He smiled and kissed my cheek. I took him



out and he left. I was so tired, I text my aunt and asked what we gonna eat for supper. She actually said we're going out for dinner and she has a surprise for me. Okay. After a while I took a quick shower, lotioned, wore my white leggings, black vest and a long black hoodie and also a black air force. I tied my hair neatly and applied a nude lipstick. After that I put my phone in a charger and waited for my aunt. At six pm, there was a knock on my door. I opened and it was Candice and Sharon. I was happy to see them and it turned out it was that surprise aunt told me she has for me. Really ?. We left to Rocco Mama's and it was really fun. It saddened me that Sharon and I no longer have that bond we once had. I guess it's the distance. I also noticed that her body has changed, she's been quite since we arrived and answer where she's been asked. After that we went home. Aunt immediately went to sleep, Candice wanted to sleep too so I showed where we'll all

sleep. I returned to the lounge and found Sharon watching tv. I sat next to her\*\*\*\*

Me: Tell me what's wrong ?

Sharon: What do you mean ?

Me: You know what I mean. What's up?

Sharon: Nothing

\*\*\*I looked at her and she looked the other way.\*\*\*

Me: I know you Shaz. There's something.

\*\*\*She kept quiet and focused on tv. I took the remote and switched it off\*\*\*

Me: You know I'm not gonna let it go.

Sharon: I really don't know what exactly you're talking about.

Me: Really ? No, look at me and tell me exactly what you're saying.

\*\*\*She leaned on the couch and tears rolled

don't her smooth cheeks\*\*\*\*

Sharon: Siya

Me: Yes ?

Sharon: Please allow me to be your heart donor

Me: What? Why?

Sharon: Please

\*\*\*I took a big sigh\*\*\*

Sharon: Its the best way to escape all of this.

Me: Escape what ?

Sharon: I'm pregnant

\*\*\*I looked at her with my eyes popped out.

How?\*\*\*

Sharon: I don't want this child

Me: Why? What happened?

Sharon: My father is a snake

Me: Did he.....? I mean is he the father?

\*\*\*She shook her head\*\*\*

Sharon: He sold me for me, he sold me for his own selfish desires

\*\*\*I could sense an anger in her voice\*\*\*

Sharon: Siya, I'm a wife. He married me off for money. How selfish he can be. Ever since I got in that house, I wasn't happy. I cried Siya, I cried begging my own father to not take the lobola money. You know what he said?

\*\*\*She chuckled between her tears\*\*\*

Sharon: He said marriage is a blessing and a journey filled with nothing but joy. But I would tell you otherwise. Marriage is nothing but a devil's sick plan just to destroy me. If I didn't fulfill the so called "wifely" duties I would be insulted by different names. The aunts will fake a smile when I appear. My husband would beat me every now and then.

\*\*\*She wiped tears on her face\*\*\*

Sharon: I'm only 17 years Siyasanga. Shouldn't I be in clubs with friends? They only agreed for me to come because I lied. How sad that is?

\*\*\*I was holding my tears listening to her. This was sad and painful. Right now I hate her father, I hate her husband and I hate all her in-laws. Who still sell her daughter off for money in this century we living in? Who still do that? I'm mad. I'm very mad at them for treating her cruelly.\*\*\*

Sharon: Please allow me, Siya. Allow me to give you my heart.

Me: No, Sharon. You'll escape all of this. Tell aunt Likhona your situation and trust me she'll help you, you know that.

\*\*\*She kept quiet and told me she's going to bed to sleep. After she left, I took my phone and I missed two calls from Austin. I told myself I'll text him the following day and then went to bed. Days passed and it was almost the day for the

school reopening. I was so looking forward because I missed my friends so much. Aunt have been spoiling me rotten. Whatever I need she'll buy it. Sharon went back to her new "family's" house, she refused to talk to aunt and she asked me not to tell her. I was sitting on the lounge eating lasagna. My aunt made it and it tasted so good. After eating I went to put the plate on the sink and on my way to the kitchen. I felt the pain in my chest and it was really unbearable. I tried to shout my aunt's name but I couldn't. The plate fell on the floor and broke in pieces and I just fell on the floor with both my hands on my chest. I felt like I was dying.

.

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*She closed her eyes and everything turned white, there was nothing on her mind, no worries, no pain and no suffering. Maybe it was time. Guess it's the end of her!. The heartbeat was beating slowly. Her aunt walked out of her room and there she was, Siya, laying on the floor with her hand on her chest\*\*\*

Likhona: Siya

\*\*\*She shook her\*\*\*

Likhona: SIYASANGA!

\*\*\*She stood up and ran outside to call a security. She came back with him and helped to take Siyasanga to the car. She was driving like a madwoman. Siya at the back was slowly losing her life. It can't be an end? Can it be? No, Siya will live. When she got in hospital, the securities helped carry Siyasanga inside the hospital. The put her in stretcher and took her in a wardroom.

Likhona was panicking crying. She called Aviwe and told her what happened\*\*\*

Likhona: It can't be time, no God.

\*\*\*She sat on the benches and cried until Aviwe came\*\*\*

Aviwe:What happened ?

Likhona: She fell...hospital.... Doctor and

\*\*\*\*Whatever she was saying wasn't making sense but luckily the doctor arrived.\*\*\*

Dr: Miss Dlamini?

Likhona: Yes?

Dr: We have no time. If we can't find the donor in the next 3-4 hours I'm afraid there's no way we can help her, i'm sorry.

Likhona: IS THERE ANYTHING YOU CAN FUCKEN DO? THERE SHOULD BE SOMETHING.

Aviwe: Calm down



Dr: We need to find the donor ASAP.

"I can help"

\*\*\*They all looked and it was Nonhle\*\*\*

Nonhle: Take my heart, you're a cardio, right?

Dr: Yes I'm a heart specialist.

Likhona: You?

Nonhle: I owe her everything and this is a least I could do

\*\*\*They looked at her with disbelief\*\*\*

Dr: Are you sure ma'am. This is a serious matter.

Nonhle: I'm sure.

Dr: Good, can you go with me for some tests?

Nonhle: Sure.

\*\*\*Nonhle looked at Likhona\*\*\*

Nonhle: Please take good care of her. And please give her this

\*\*\*She said handing a white envelope to Likhona\*\*\*

Nonhle: Tell her I love her very much

\*\*\*She was crying\*\*\*

Nonhle: I hope this will bring her joy again

\*\*\*She smiled between her tears and left\*\*\*

INSERT 64

.

.

.

.

.

★ NARRATED★

\*\*\*Well, Nonhle continued with the heart donor. Likhona was crying waiting impatiently, Aviwe was praying that everything goes well. Siya's critical condition shakes them. Aviwe have

already informed everyone close to Siya about Siya's condition. Calvin and Chris arrived shortly after and the cardio seemed to be taking very long. What will happen if Siya dies ? Will she die ? Is this the end of her ? No, Siya will come back to life, she have to. She deserves to come back to life. No, maybe I'm wrong. Maybe when she dies she'll be in a peaceful place forever. There won't be pain, suffering, hatred, betrayal and all. Right ? Likhona stood up and went to stand by the window, Aviwe followed her and put her hand on Likhona's shoulder\*\*\*

Likhona: What if this cardio whatsoever doesn't work ? What if I'm going to lose my baby forever ? Siyasanga is the only child I have, I may not be her biological mother but she's my child, my only child.

\*\*\*Aviwe brushed her back\*\*\*

Likhona: I've been struggling to have children and the doctors said I won't have children.

When I met Siya, it was like God heard my prayers and answered them. I was happy and I understood why God made me not to have babies. But no, I cannot understand why he's letting all of this happen to Siya. What did she do ?

Aviwe: She'll be fine, God will bring her back to us. I know he will. I trust he will, let's keep our faith on him.

Likhona: How ? Huh?

\*\*\*She broke in tears and Aviwe embraced her. After 5 full hours the doctor appeared and Likhona ran towards him\*\*\*

Likhona: And ?

Dr: The surgery went well, it will take few hours for the heart to finally respond. Everything is well.

\*\*\*Likhona closed her eyes and thanked God.\*\*\*

Chris: So can we see her ?

Dr: I'm afraid you can't.

Aviwe: Where's Leandra Campbell ?

Dr: She's been taken to our hospital mortuary. Then later she'll be transferred to another mortuary. That's where her body will be incriminated.

Aviwe: Incriminated ?

Dr: That's what she told us and wrote.

\*\*\*They nodded and the Dr excused himself. Calvin decided to get everyone a cup of strong coffee, that what they need. Days passed Siya hasn't woken up yet. Likhona was crying holding her hand\*\*\*

Likhona: Siyasanga

\*\*\*She said in whisper\*\*\*

Likhona: Come back to me, us. Nana we need you. I don't know what will I be without you,

please come back to me. The house is so quiet without you, I sometimes do crazy things because of missing you. Its been 7 days now and you haven't woken up.

\*\*\*She stood up and decided to go get some air. She left Calvin, Aviwe and Chris. Calvin looked like a mess, he couldn't think well or maybe concentrate. He felt like he's gonna lose his mind. He was standing by the window when Aviwe shouted "Her hand moved". He quickly snapped out of it and came closer. Indeed her hand was moving. Chris ran out to call a doctor and came back with him. The doctor asked them to go out for few moments. When he was done doing whatever he was doing he told them that Siya was awake. They were so happy, Chris was even crying. They got in and Siya took out the (oxygen) and looked at them\*\*\*

Chris: You're awake.

Aviwe: Nana we missed you.

Calvin: I was about to lose my mind

\*\*\*Siya tried to swallow and her throat was dry\*\*\*

Siya: Wh...e..re's au..n..t ?

Aviwe: She went out, I'll go get her

\*\*\*She said standing up leaving. Calvin took Siya's hand and kissed it\*\*\*

Calvin: You're important to me, Siya. I don't know what was gonna happen to me.

\*\*\*He said holding his tears\*\*\*

Calvin: I missed you so much.

\*\*\*Then the doctor opened and it was Likhona. She ran to her with tears already flowing. Siya was also crying looking at her\*\*\*

Siya: A...a...unt

Likhona: Siya

Siya: Who gave me a heart ?

Likhona: You'll know soon. Just focus on recovering. I missed you so much.

Siya: I saw my daddy but he refused me to stay with him.

\*\*\*They all looked at each other then back to Siya\*\*\*

Siya: Where's Leandra ?

\*\*\*Likhona cleared her throat\*\*\*

Likhona: Don't you want water to drink ?

Siya: No, thanks.

\*\*\*They sat there chatting and stuff. After some days, Siya was discharged.\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.



★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I don't know how long I've been in hospital but being home was the best. I was recovering very well and I had to go back to school soon to prepare for my Preliminary exams. There's nothing that will make me completely happy than passing my matric with good marks. It has always been daddy's dream. I was sitting on my bed reading a book when my aunt came inside\*\*\*

Likhona: Hey,you

Me: Hi. What's up ?

Likhona: There's nothing that makes me happy than having you here with me.

\*\*\*She smiled and I smiled too\*\*\*

Likhona: I was just cleaning up my bag and I found this.

\*\*\*She said handing me a white envelope\*\*\*

Likhona: It's from Nonhle. She gave me the time you were in hospital

Me: Where's she? Why did she give it to you ?

Likhona: I'll leave you so you can read it alone and tomorrow morning the lawyer is coming.

\*\*\*She said leaving. I slowly opened the envelope as my heart was beating fast because of being nervous. I slowly unfolded the note inside and it started like "Dear Elothando"\*\*\*\*

Me: " I know I'm the last person you want to hear about but please give me time to open up to you... I was a fool, a devil, a monster, a snake, one wicked witch. I was blind and possessed by devil. Seeing you shedding tears because of me made me a complete loser. I'm your mother and all I was suppose to do was to protect you, guide you, love you, take good care of you, support you but what did I do? I hurt you, tortured you very bad. What kind of a mother I

am? I left you when you were young and my goal was to come back to you and make you happy, fill up the gap I left in your heart but what did I do? I don't deserve heaven, do I ? I won't blame you if you hate me, I deserve it. I love you my Angel and I want to see you happy again. I sacrificed the most precious thing for you, I owe you lot more. I want to start a new life with you but sadly I can't, but with the heart inside you I know you'll conquer. I hope you'll accept my heart because that's the least I could do, its not much but worth it, isn't it? I hope it will guide you. You deserve to live after all and I couldn't sit back and watch you losing your life. Nothing beats the mother's love, nothing beats the mother's heartbeat. Take care of yourself, take care of my heart, take care. Till we meet again..  
Your Mother Nonhle "Leandra Campbell"  
Dlamini "

\*\*\*I closed the letter with a hand on my chest

and tears rolling down my cheeks. She did all of this for me? Oh Mama\*\*\*

Me: Lala ngoxolo Mama. (Rest in Peace Mama) till we meet again.

\*\*\*I lay on bed and cried myself to sleep\*\*\*

INSERT 65

.

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*I was so broken and I could feel it. I mean, physically feel it. It was much more than being sad right now. I wished I had time with her, listen to her side of a story, make things right. I

guess its too late now and all I saw in her was a wicked evil mother. I judged her, held grudges and pushed her away. I didn't see the good side of her. She sacrificed her own life just to keep me alive. She did what every mother would've done for her children. I was blind and stupid. Maybe its because of all the hatred inside me. She did me wrong and showed me she regretted it. At least she left me with something that would bring me close to her soul and that's her heart. I will take care of my mother's heart. The following day I woke up, did my hygiene routine, lotion wore a grey sweatpants and a black T-shirt. When I left to the kitchen my aunt called me to the lounge and she was with a dark handsome guy wearing a suit. "Hi" I said taking my sit. "That's her" said aunt Likhona. The man smiled and stretched him arm for a handshake.\*\*\*

Man: Siyasanga Elothando Dlamini ?

Me: Yes and you are ?

Man: I'm Ryan Motaung. I'm the late Leandra Campbell's lawyer.

Likhona: Nana, he's here for a Will. He's going to read a Nonhle's will.

\*\*\*I just nodded because I didn't know what else to say.\*\*\*

Lawyer: OK, I guess we can get started.

\*\*\*,He said opening his briefcase and take out a file. He then put the briefcase down then open a file\*\*\*

Lawyer: This is Nonhle Leandra Campbell - Dlamini's will. I'll start reading it for you.

\*\*\*He started reading and I was soooo shocked. Nonhle was filthy rich. She had a club, the biggest club ever and the 50% of the club belongs to me the other 50% belonged to Cassandra which I don't know of. She left me a

house in Houghton and in Winchester Hills, Cassandra Kunene and I were big shareholder at Mercedes Benz, she left R2million rand for me and R2million for Cassandra. She left a rang rover and Benz for Cassandra, she's also entrusting 40% of her 70% stake at Campbell's Attorneys. The 30% belongs to me. She also left Rolls Royce, Ferrari and i8 for me and all her 3 businesses with me woooooow. I'm a millionaire. But all those things I'll get them when I'm 19 years. Really?. I just cried and aunt embraced me. After the reading of a will I asked him who is Cassandra and he said he doesn't know much but she's from Eastern cape and had to find her. Crazy thing is I don't know anyone from my mother's side and luckily aunt said I shouldn't worry she'll go and look for her. After all that I went to eat and hello I can't wait until I reach 19 years. After eating I took my phone and I don't remember when last did I use my phone. I had plenty of messages from saved

and unsaved numbers. I ignored all of them and switched off my phone. In few days I'll be leaving to Boarding school and I cannot wait. Days went by real quick and I was ready leave. When I went to put my bags in the car I saw Chris coming by. I ran to him and hugged him.\*\*\*

Chris: Ntwana

Me: Love

Chris: How's you?

Me: Good, you?

Chris: I'm not good, I'll miss you.

\*\*\*I just smiled\*\*\*

Chris: How's your operation ? Is it getting better ?

Me: It's a bit painful but I'll be fine.

Chris: I love you, you know that right.

Me: I love you too and please send my love to



Candy.

\*\*\*He smiled and nodded\*\*\*

Chris: Be happy, and call me whenever you need anything.

Me: I will.

\*\*\*We shared a hug again and he kissed my forehead\*\*\*

Chris: I'll watch Calvin for you

\*\*\*I giggled and playfully pushed him\*\*\*

Me: You're boring. Let me go.

\*\*\*He smiled and I turned and went to the car. Aunt came too and off we go. When I got to the hostel, I put my bags in the dome and it was empty. No one was around. I looked around and dololo. I checked downstairs and same thing. When I was about to go to the basketball court I saw Natalia. I ran to her and we hugged each other tight. Eventually she was crying.\*\*\*

Natalia: I thought I was gonna lose you.

Me: I'm fine babes.

\*\*\*I said wiping tears on her face\*\*\*

Me: Where's everyone?

\*\*\*She shrugged and told me to come with her somewhere. We passed the boys hostel and went to the big hall at the back. We got inside and it was dark\*\*\*

Me: What are we doing here ?

\*\*\*I said whispering and she switched on the light and BOOM everyone screamed "SURPRISED!" I almost fell down but Natalia held my hand. I looked around and it was beautifully decorated with a big picture of me in a big screen. I tried to hold my tears but I couldn't.\*\*\*

"Welcome back babe"

\*\*\*That was Austin. I hugged him so tight and

he kissed my forehead. After that we took our seats and people started doing their speeches which put more tears on my face, after few people have done that I did my speech, Austin followed he even sang a song for me. Jealous down he sings very well. After all that we decided to enjoy the party. We even took pictures and I was happy. While we were chilling outside snacking, Sahiba asked to talk to me. I agreed and excused myself\*\*\*

Sahiba: I don't have much to say but Siya please forgive me. I was a bad person and jealous of you but now I see that I was .....

Me: Naïve

Sahiba: Yes, please find it in your heart to forgive me. Please

\*\*\*I just smiled\*\*\*

Me: I forgive you Sahiba.

Sahiba: Thanks and I'm over Austin. You can

have him.

Me: Nah babe I'll pass

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Me: I have to go back. Bye.

\*\*\*She nodded and I left. The party was really great turns out it was Austin's plan. He did all of this for me.\*\*\*

INSERT 66

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*My matric year was going very quick. We were done with our preliminary exams and Matric dance was approaching. I saw this other

mermaid designer dress in twitter and I wanted it. Natalia introduced me to this other designer and I showed her the dress. She took the measurements and I wanted a baby blue colour. Apparently, Austin was my date so we planned we'll be wearing matching baby blue outfits. I was so happy and wanted to make my matric dance the best. We were in study leave so #NoSchool for us. How exciting. The following sunny Saturday I woke up from the ringing cell phone. Wow, I hate the caller right now for disturbing me from my beauty sleep. I answered the phone without even checking the caller ID.\*\*\*

Me: Hmmm

"Happy Birthday to you, happy birthday to you, happy birthday dear Siya."

\*\*\*It was Sharon with her angelic voice. I smiled\*\*\*

Sharon: Happy Birthday

Me: Thanks boo

Sharon: This day reminds me of two years ago, in the street with no food, no place. Nothing at all

Me: And you were by my side, you were my shoulder, my ninja, my best friend for life. My happiness. Yeah, I won't forget

\*\*\*She sighed before talking\*\*\*

Sharon: I wish I was there but I'm here living like a prisoner.

\*\*\*She sniffed\*\*\*

Sharon: I miss the days when we were together, laughing and crying together. It's clear that I'll never get that time, its gone for good.

Me: We can make that time Shaz

Sharon: It is too late now. I'm going to be a mother soon. I don't know if I'll ever be able to

play a motherly role. I'm a child myself Siya

\*\*\*She was crying. I just cannot wait to finish school and go back home and help my friend. She doesn't deserve this\*\*\*

Me: It's gonna be okay babe. Everything will be fine, I promise

Sharon: I don't know.

\*\*\*Then there was an awkward silence before she broke an ice\*\*\*

Sharon: Have your day lit and splendid. I love you

Me: I love you too

Sharon: Take care. Bye

\*\*\*She then cut the call. After the call I made my bed. Took a towel and toiletries then went to take a shower. After that I spoke to my aunt, Aviwe, Calvin and Chris wishing me a happy birthday. After all I lotion, wore a short and floral

off shoulder to shirt with black sandals. I didn't have any plan so I might as well stay in my room studying with Natalia. Well Natalia has been out with Tyson since yesterday, God knows where and I'm hundred % sure she's having a good time wherever she is. As I was about to study, Natalia budged in and looking more beautiful\*\*\*

Natalia: Birthday girl

Me: You're hot

Natalia: Thanks hunney

Me: So how was your night ?

\*\*\*She giggled\*\*\*

Natalia: AWESOME! Hartbeespoort is an awesome place girl

Me: You were in hartbees?

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Natalia: Oh my G. Tyson is Romantic



Me: Nice babe. I'm happy that you're happy.

Natalia: So, plans for your day ?

Me: Arg, studying nothing else.

Natalia: You're so boring.

\*\*\*She rolled her eyes and I chuckled.\*\*\*

Me: What's in the bag?

Natalia: Oh, uhm its a dress and I would like you to wear it and I'll do your makeup.

Me: For?

Natalia: I want you to be my model

Me: You're being sarcastic.

Natalia: Please. I found this other guy and he's a model who's lookout for young models.

Me: I'm not a model

Natalia: Your body has that "I'm a model" thingy.

\*\*\*I chuckled looking at the dress. It was really

beautiful peach dress with an open back\*\*\*

Me: It's a nice dress but I'm sorry you can wear it and I'll do your makeup. Take pictures and send. Done.

Natalia: I want you to do it Siya. Please. I'm begging you.

Me: No

\*\*\*She knelt down and I laughed\*\*\*

Me: You're kidding me

Natalia: Please. We can make a good money.  
Please

Me: You also have a good nice body.

\*\*\*She pouted and made a puppy face\*\*\*

Natalia: Please.

Me:/Okay fine, I'll do it. But you owe me a lot.

\*\*\*She stood up and hugged me\*\*\*

Natalia: Thank you so much. I love you.

\*\*\*I wore the dress and then after she did a makeup for me. I'm not a "make-up" person but trust Me I was hella hot. The dress fits perfectly with a matching stiletto and I really looked like a famous model lol. After that she was a knock and before she opened she first smiled and winked. Austin came inside looking very hot. I was dumbstruck looking at him from head to toe\*\*\*

Austin: You're looking beautiful

Me: Thanks, you're hot.

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Austin: Thanks but not as hot as you.

Me: She madee wear all of this for some reasons but thanks.

Austin: Happy Birthday

\*\*\*He said giving me a rose. Let's be real. Black guys don't really give flowered or roses. Only

whites do that. Well its just an accepted norm amongst us black people. Calvin never on the single day gave me a flower nor a rose. He gives me food, jewellery etc. But if your man has ever given you flowers then Hooray for you.\*\*\*

Austin: Shall we?

Me: Shall we what?

Austin: Go

\*\*\*I looked at Natalia\*\*\*

Natalia: Don't look at me. I was asked to do this.

Me: Modelling?

Natalia: It was just a theory

Me: Really? Wow you're so unbelievable

\*\*\*She giggled.\*\*\*

Natalia: Have a great day.

Austin: You're ready?

Me: Yeah but where are we going?

Austin: Its a surprise. Thanks Nat for all this.

Natalia: No problem. Have fun

\*\*\*He held my hand and we left. Well he hired a car for us, how cute. We went to this other restaurant and guess what he booked it for us. There was a table in the middle made for two people with 2 candles lit. He opened a chair for me and there was a band playing soft music. A chef came to take orders and we ordered a bottle of white wine. I ordered a chicken quesadilla and he ordered salmon flatbread with avo and carvia.. After a while our order arrived and we ate over light conversation. Honest truth I wasn't talking much. After eating the chocolate cake arrived with eighteen candles. I'm 18 everyone I'm growing. Wow. He sang a happy birthday for me then after I blew the candles and left one to make a wish. After I made a wish in my heart I blew it and e

took out the candles. I cut the cake and we ate. The cake tasted sooooo delicious. Austin really made my Birthday special. We then took a walk around. It was getting cold so he borrowed me his jacket. When we were at the small bridge by the park we stopped walking and he looked at me\*\*

Austin: Queen D

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Austin: Your smile God. I never met such an amazing soul before. You complete me. You fill me. The first time I met you, I fell in love with you. I was afraid to tell you but today I'm not. I would like you to be my only one. To be my female Austin. I promise I'll make you happy in every way.

\*\*\*I looked down avoiding the eye contact but he made me look at him\*\*\*

Austin: I'll wait for you Siya. I don't mind waiting

as long as at the end it will be you and I.

Me: I don't know

Austin: Say nothing. I was just telling you how I feel about you and take your time. I'm not gonna rush you.

\*\*\*Then I thought of Calvin. Yes we've had our fair share of fights and arguments but not even on a single day I wish to forget about him. He's my first and I want him in my future. I don't wanna leave him. No, I can't. He was there for me when I was about to lose my life. He strengthened me and stood by my side. He's MineAlone. Well Austin on the other hand,he's a nice guy, he always makes sure I smile and I'm well. He makes me complete. His presence is the best. I don't know much about him,I can't read him. He's just a closed book.\*\*\*

"Siya"

\*\*\*He waved his hands and I quickly snapped

out of it\*\*\*

Austin: You okay ?

Me:Yes

\*\*\*Then we looked at each other's eyes. He got close to me and kissed me. I kissed him back after a while I pulled off\*\*\*

Me: I'm tired, I wanna go back to the hostel.

Austin: Sure, let's go

INSERT 67

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*When I got to hostel I ran to my room and



thank God Natalia wasn't there. I quickly changed to my PJ and got inside covers. I was so tired and what Austin said really drained me. Do I love him? This is so confusing. I love him but I love Calvin more. I must have fallen asleep from my thoughts. I woke up the following day and Natalia was still asleep, I don't even know when she got here. I dragged my feet and went to brush my teeth. I don't wanna go to the kitchen because I'll bump to Austin. After that I changed in to a long summer dress and slippers. I switched on my phone and tjo missed calls from Austin and Calvin. I switched off my phone and Natalia woke up\*\*\*

Natalia: Hey

\*\*\*She said while yawning\*\*\*

Me: Hi

Natalia: And then what's with the long face?  
Didn't you enjoy your day yesterday ?

Me: I don't wanna talk about it.

Natalia: Why? What happened?

Me: Austin and I kissed

\*\*\*She screamed with excitement\*\*\*

Natalia: I saw this coming. God.

Me: Go brush your teeth

\*\*\*She giggled. And took her toiletry bag\*\*\*

Natalia: When I come back, I want all the details.

\*\*\*I shook my head and made my bed. When I was done Natalia got in\*\*\*

Natalia: I'm back

Me: With?

\*\*\*She rolled her eyes\*\*\*

Natalia: Don't be boring, tell me what happened before y'all kissed?

Me: Nothing happened, we just kissed.

Natalia: Did you enjoy?

Me: Jeez girl cut me some slack, ain't gonna answer that

\*\*\*She giggled while changing to a long summer dress and slippers too. Copycat\*\*\*

Me: Do you really have to wear that ?

Natalia: Yeah

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Me: Hmm so tell me where were you and when did y'all come back?

Natalia: I was with Tyson and I came back around 7.

\*\*\*Really? Wow I slept early\*\*\*

Me: Ayr.

Natalia: Let's go and eat

Me: I don't wanna face Austin

\*\*\*She chuckled pulling my arm to the kitchen.. Well luckily Austin wasn't there. Well days turned into weeks, I was still avoiding Austin, for what? I don't know. Calvin would call every now and then. Aunt told me that we should go to Eastern Cape after my final exams to get Cassandra. Great, another drama is about to begin I swear and tomorrow was our matric dance how awe. It's funny that Austin is going to be my matric dance partner yet I'm still avoiding him. Great, another tsunami. Natalia and I were at Spar doing our manicure, pedicure. I did a Peruvian weave. Natalia was going to come back tomorrow for hair style since she doesn't want much and yes I will come back with her for makeup and beautiful eyelashes. After a long day trying to find something to wear for an after party and a 4 inch stiletto heels we went to get some ice creams at steers then we left. When we got in our dome we just threw ourselves on the bed\*\*\*

Natalia: I'm soo tired

Me: Same here.

\*\*\*Then my phone decided to disturb my peace.  
I checked the caller and it was my aunt\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Likhona: Nana how did it go with thee shopping?

Me: Exhausting.

Likhona: Did you get everything?

Me: Yes I did

Likhona: The camera?

Me: I'll get it tomorrow

Likhona: I want the pictures, hey.

\*\*\*I giggled.\*\*\*

Me: Sure. Bye

\*\*\*I cut the call before she said anything. After  
the call I put on a doek and went to dish up for

supper. After eating I went to take a long shower and then came to sleep. We woke up the following day and decided to call Austin. He answered on the third ring\*\*\*

Austin: Dee

Me: You're not allowed to call me that. Am I still your date for the dance?

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Austin: I was about to ask you same question.

Me: Well in that case see you when you come and fetch me.

Austin: Cool, can't wait.

\*\*\*After the call we went to shower lotion and I wore my MineAlone Nike tracksuit with Black air force. Then after we went to the mall to get ourselves done. I was gonna do my own makeup because we were leaving at 18:00. After we were done I went to buy a camera for

the day. We then went to Wimpy to get something to eat, then after we went to window shop. We actually left around 4. We were so tired that we started taking a nap before we refreshed ourselves. Natalia did my makeup and I did hers too. Her dress was a tale red dress with a long side slit. It was really beautiful with a matching 4 inch stiletto heel. Mine was a mermaid long dress with an open back and off shoulder. My heel was baby blue. After all that, we looked at ourselves and we were hotter than then sun we even took pictures. We had a small bag for an after party outfit. There was a gentle knock on the door and Natalia opened. My eyes met Austin's and he was hot, he even did Priddy Ugly's hair style (I don't know what they call it). God I don't know what was the feeling but I felt something. His small hazel eyes killed me completely. I was brought back to earth by someone clearing his throat and I kinda felt embarrassed because I

was staring at him in some type way\*\*\*

Austin: Staring is rude

Me: I'm sorry

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Austin: You look beautiful

Me: You too

Austin: Thanks. Natalia, you're so beautiful.

Turn around

Tyson: Siya, your dog needs to hold itself. It's losing the control

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Tyson: By the way, you're hella fine mo'gurl.

Me: Thanks

Austin: Shall we?

\*\*\*I nodded taking our stuff to the car. We put our bags in the boot\*\*\*



Me: Who's car is this?

Tyson: Brandon's

Me: Oh, where's he?

Tyson: Gone to the dance. We're late

\*\*\*He said opening a door for me and Natalia then Austin went to the driver's seat, Tyson at the passenger's seat. The drive to Sun City wasn't that long. Everyone was stunning and well dressed. We took pictures and then the ceremony started. I must say this is the best moment of my life. After party was much lit. Well I won't go much on details I might bore you.\*\*\*

\*\*\*With all the fun and happiness the final examinations were waiting. I was prepared and I was aiming to get 100% to all my subjects and of course except for Maths and Accounting. Those subjects really need to be removed from

my stream. Well I really did write my exams pretty well. I was just sad that I might never see my friends again. Gosh, I wish I can stay with them forever. We even did a farewell party for all the Grade 12s. Wow I was even crying, the day where we have to go on our separate ways is here. Austin and I were always together and he said he'll study at University of Johannesburg, Natalia at UCT, Brandon at UFS, Tyson at UCT too. I guess Nat and Ty don't wanna leave each others side. My aunt came to fetch me and we were going straight to Eastern Cape at Queenstown. On the way I was looking at pictures in my phone, all the memories in Hoérskool Brits with my friends were there. I'm so goons miss them especially my roomie Natalia. We got tther at Eastern Cape around 10am. I was really tired. Everyone came out to us, I was really nervous to come out of the car but aunt told me to cone out. I slowly opened the door while my aunt was greeting the elders.

I swallowed hard as I closed the door\*\*\*

"UThando. Akasemdala, yintombi endala ngoku"  
(Thando has grown up, she's a big girl now)

\*\*\*A lady looked like she's on my aunt's age  
said coming towards me with her arms opened  
for a hug\*\*\*

Lady: Awumhle (You're so beautiful)

\*\*\*I don't know if i should thank her or what.  
Well I just smiled\*\*\*

Me: Molweni (Greetings)

"Oh my God, bandivile ooNyawuza, ooThahla,  
ooFaku." (oh my God, they heard me....."clan  
names")

"Siyasanga"

\*\*\*The old man continued\*\*\*

"I'm your grandfather. Your mother's father"

Me: Molo tatomkhulu (Greetings grandfather)

Granddad: Let's get inside my children

\*\*\*We followed them in a big hut and took a seat on the stool. Everyone was introduced to me, the Lady who was hugging me was my aunt mom's eldest sister, aunt Khanyisa, I even got myself a cousin her name is Alutha. She's really a good person. I haven't heard about Cassandra and luckily aunt asked where's she\*\*\*

Granddad: Oh, Alutha sisi please go and call your cousin

Alutha: Ewe tamkhulu (Yes grandpa)

\*\*\*She stood up and left. She came back with a beautiful mom's photocopy. She looked exactly like my mom but the girl was dark. I assumed it's Cassandra\*\*\*

Granddad: Ngu Manyawuza ke lo.

\*\*\*The girl just waved her hands, I don't know if that was a good manner or what\*\*\*

Khanyisa: Cassandra meet Siyasanga, your youngest sister

\*\*\*I looked at her with my eyes popped out\*\*\*

Me: What do you mean? I don't have any sister

Granddad: Injalo ntomb'am. Ngu Dade wenu omdala lona (That's true my child. She's your eldest sister)

Me: How?

Granddad: Nonhle had her before you and left her here 2 years later when she got married to Andile.

Me: More lies

\*\*\*I said whispering\*\*\*

Khanyisa: I know she didn't tell you all this but its true.

Me: Why?

Granddad: Your grandparents from your father's

side didn't want her because she's not theirs.

Cassandra: Can I be excused please.

Khanyisa: No, start by helping Siya with her bags to your room

Cassandra: What are they doing in my room?

Khanyisa: You'll share the room until you all leave to Gauteng.

\*\*\*She rolled her eyes\*\*\*

Cassandra: Prodigal shit.

\*\*\*She whispered that and I heard her. Aunt gave me keys to the car and I took my bags out\*\*\*

Cassandra: I'm sure you're happy that you're busy enjoying all this fancy life that was supposed to be mine

Me: Your life?

Cassandra: Yes, my damn life. All these fancy

clothes, bag my life.

Me: Hehe. You're amazing yaz. How's that all your "life"?

Cassandra: If my mother didn't marry your so called father, all of this would've been mine. That damn accent .....

Me: Its also should be yours?

\*\*\*I looked at her with my brows raised and I wanted to laugh\*\*\*

Me: Fix your wig

Cassandra: I heard that mommy left me millions of rands and you, nothing.

Me: Good, you'll start by buying a house with that money because she left the house with me

\*\*\*I took my bags and pushed aside and went to her room. Its a beautiful room with a big queen bed, on the wall it was a framed picture of mom and her. I put my bag on the floor and

the myself on the bed\*\*\*

" This is not a hotel"

Me: Not now please. I don't know you, you don't know me so let's not be on each other's nerves.

Cassandra: You don't even have 2 hours since you got here but you're telling me they hack.

\*\*\*I just stood up\*\*\*

Cassandra: Fix my bed please

Me: Sure

\*\*\*I fixed her bed\*\*\*

Cassandra: Thanks you may leave.

\*\*\*I left to the hut. God, am I really related to that rude arrogant girl. Yoh do I really have to deal with her attitude? There's still gonna be an action here\*\*\*



## INSERT 68

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

### ★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*The stay in Eastern Cape was actually great despite Cassandra's behaviour and its worse because we are going to Gauteng together, how exciting ? I guess I'll have to get used to her being a brat and mean. It was the morning and we were leaving to Gauteng later. I was in the kitchen eating a porridge made by aunt Khanyisa. Aunt Likhona was gone to East London and she'll be back in no time. After

eating, Alutha and I started cleaning. No one knows where the brat was and not that I care. Oh Alutha will be leaving with us for holidays. Alutha and I were actually getting along. She's the nice person to chill with. Well Alutha is 16 years old doing grade 10, Cassandra is doing her first year in Walter Sisulu University. She'll be doing her second year in Witwatersrand University. Me? I didn't even apply because I don't know which course to do. I'm screwed. I guess I'll take a gap year. After cleaning we started packing our stuff and when we were done Cassandra got in\*\*\*

Cassandra: Little sister

Me: Cassandra?

Cassandra: Won't you pack my stuff too ?

Me: Forget it

\*\*\*I said taking my toiletries to bath. After bathing I lotion, wore a low rise ripped jean,

Nike black and white T-shirt and white all star. I tied my weave neatly and applied a nude lipstick. When I was done I checked if aunt was back and yes she was ready to go. My grandfather gave me all his blessings and told me to shine bright like a diamond.\*\*\*

Granddad: I'm glad that I finally met you. It was a pleasure meeting you my child, please do come back. This is your home.

\*\*\*I smiled\*\*\*

Me: I will grandfather.

Khanyisa: I'm sure wherever my sister is, she's very proud of you.

Me: Yes aunt. Thanks.

Granddad: Safe journey maFaku.

\*\*\*I hugged him so tight\*\*\*

Me: Take care. I love you guys so much.

Khanyisa: We love you too babe.

"What-The-Hell?"

Me: You're ready ?

Cassandra: Wow, nice outfit.

\*\*\*I smiled and she looked good. She was wearing a black off shoulder long jumpsuit and black sandals. Alutha was wearing a short and long t-shirt with black vans. After packing our stuff we got inside the car. We waved goodbye to them. On the way, aunt was playing Ed Sheeren "Perfect" this actually reminds me of Calvin. I switched on my cell phone, its been off since I got here. Why? I don't know too. I decided to chat with Calvin and Natalia. Well I miss her so much and life won't be the same. As I was scrolling down, I bumped into Sharon's numbers. I felt sad and wonder how she's coping with all the abusive husband, cold in-laws and being pregnant. I will do all it takes to help her get out of this situation. I must have fallen asleep because Alutha woke me up

telling me we've arrived. Okay I don't know this house we at. I slowly got out of the car and asked aunt who's house is this. Well it's a double storey house with a big swimming pool. It was very exquisite.\*\*\*

Likhona: I bought the house weeks ago and I wanted to surprise you, so Surprise.

\*\*\*I screamed hugging her\*\*

Me: How?

Likhona: I always wanted a house Siya and here is it.

Me: Wow. Where are we?

Likhona: Kensington

\*\*\*I smiled looking at the house and wow. We took the bags in and aunt showed me my room, well everything was in order, all my stuff was there. When we were done putting our stuffs in the house. I went to the balcony and looked

around. I just can't get over this house's beauty. It just reminds me of Luniko's house. After all that I decided to go to bed. I woke up the following day and went to do my hygiene routine. My room was en-suit. I lotion, wore a short and a vest with sandals. I then went downstairs. The fam was already eating. I greeted and went to take my food in the warmer. I pour a juice and joined them.\*\*\*

Likhona: I am leaving to work, so Siya you'll take your sisters to shopping.

Me: I don't know shops here

Likhona: Just go to Fourways.

\*\*\*She smiled giving me a card and she left.\*\*\*

Cassandra: So when am I getting my moola?

Me: I'm not a lawyer Cassie.

Alutha: Let me wash dishes first

Me: I'll help you.

\*\*\*We washed the dishes, then I called Chris and told him where I was. He said he'll be there soon. After Washing dishes I went outside just to see this house very well. After a tour I heard a car hoot. I went inside to get a remote control to open the gate and whooo my Chris was there. I ran to the car and he got out and hugged me so tight.\*\*\*

Chris: You've grown up

Me: Thanks sweetheart.

"So I'm invisible"

\*\*\*I looked and it was my Calvin. God he was super hot. MineAlone. I hugged him and he kissed my forehead\*\*\*

Calvin: I missed you

Me: I misses you more

Calvin: Wow, this is a beautiful house.

Me: Indeed. Let's go in

\*\*\*They followed me inside and Cassandra with Alutha appeared\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya I didn't know you got a twin

Me: I don't

Chris: Who are those?

Me: Oh, this is Cassandra and NY cousin Alutha

\*\*\*The look on Cassandra though\*\*\*

Calvin: Nice meeting you.

Cassandra: And you are?

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*

Calvin: I'm Calvin, Siya's future husband

Cassandra: Oh

\*\*\*I guess she was disappointed\*\*\*

Chris: And I'm Chris, Siya's best man.

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Chris: That chick



\*\*\*He was looking at Alutha\*\*\*

Chris: Such beauty

\*\*\*Alutha just smiled a little, guess she wasn't comfortable\*\*\*

Me: Okay guys. I called you too to take us to Four ways.

Calvin: For ?

Me: Shopping, what else?

Chris: Let's just go to East Gate.

Me: Whatever guys let's go.

\*\*\*I took my stuff and we all went out to the car. When we got to East Gate we did the shopping. Cassandra was shopping like there's no tomorrow. After we were done we went to Rocco Mama's to get something to eat. When we were done they took us home, Alutha and Cassandra ran inside the house while Calvin and I were standing outside the car\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya

Me: Yes

Calvin: I love you, okay?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Calvin: I want to see you happy always and I'd do whatever it takes to be with you.

Me: I love you too Calvin

\*\*\*After saying that my phone rang and it was Austin. I looked at Calvin before I could take it\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Austin: Hi, you're back from Eastern Cape?

Me: Yeah

Austin: Can I see you tomorrow?

Me: See me?

\*\*\*Calvin looked at me\*\*\*

Austin: I'm in Gauteng at East Gate

\*\*\*WHAT?\*\*\*

Me: Oh, I'll let you know

Austin: Please

Me: Sure

Austin: See ya

Me: Cool

\*\*\*I dropped the call\*\*\*

Calvin: You okay?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Calvin: So who was that?

Me: A friend from school, he's here.

Calvin: He?

\*\*\*I swallowed hard looking at him\*\*\*

Me: I have to go

Calvin: I'm asking

Me: You heard me so why you're asking?

Calvin: Are you cheating on me?

\*\*\*I looked at him with disbelief\*\*\*

Me: Really? How could you ask me some stupid question?

Calvin: So it's a stupid question?

\*\*\*I kept quiet and looked at him\*\*\*

Calvin: Are you fucking him?

Me: Why would I possibly do that?

Calvin: I want to know

Me: No, he's just a friend. Why would you think I'm fucking him?

Calvin: Just go

Me: You know what? Fuck You!

\*\*\*I said leaving him. So Calvin doesn't trust me?

Mxm he thinks I'm him, just because he can't zip his pants he thinks I can't. I'm so mad at him

right now\*\*\*\*

.

.

.

.To be Continued

INSERT 69

.

.

.

.

.

★ SIYASANGA★

\*\*\*The following day I woke up and did my hygiene routine and wore a denim short skirt, long sleeve maroon bodysuit and white block heel. When I was done, I let my weave loose. I took my things and left my room. When I was

downstairs I saw Cassandra wearing my MineAlone Nike tracksuit and I went all mad. She can wear anything but not that.\*\*\*

Me: Please, take off that before I lose it.

Cassandra: Come on Siya, sisters borrow each other stuff

Me: Heyiii Cassandra, don't you dare tell me that. Take off my tracksuit and I'm asking you for the very last time.

Cassandra: Please, its just a track suit

Me: Did you see the print at the back?

Cassandra: Alone 12?

Me: I have plenty of tracksuits Cassandra. So take that one off now

\*\*\*I was getting mad\*\*\*

Cassandra: Okay before you bite my head

\*\*\*I followed her to her room and she took it off.

I took it and put it back to my wardrobe and locked it. Now she's starting to bore me. When I returned downstairs she was wearing a short and off shoulder black bodysuit with my adidas sneakers. Guys, this girl is testing me. Now I'll need to lock my room. I just ignored her and went to the kitchen. Alutha was eating while chatting on her phone. I greeted and made muesli for myself. I sat next to Alutha\*\*\*

Alutha: Uyaphi na? (Where are you going?)

Me: Meeting Austin

Alutha: Who's that?

Me: A friend from school.

\*\*\*She nodded\*\*\*

Alutha: So tell me, how long have you and Calvin been together?

Me: 2 years

\*\*\*She nodded and I giggled\*\*\*

Me: Joking, we've been together for a year and 9 months.

Alutha: Its almost 2 years. You love him ?

Me: Yeah a lot.

Alutha: I like him and you guys make a great couple. I hope you'll be together until death.

\*\*\*I smiled and she held my hand\*\*\*

Alutha: Siya?

Me: Yes?

Alutha: Please be careful with Cassandra.

Me: What do you mean?

Alutha: She's a snake and whatever she wants she gets it and she doesn't rest until she gets it. Please be careful.

Me: I will, thanks.

\*\*\*After eating I went out to catch a taxi to East Gate where I was meeting Austin. When I got



there he told me he'll be waiting next to Mr Price. I found him there and he hugged me. He really looked great. I mean God did took his time when he was making him\*\*\*

Austin: Gee

Me: Don't say that. You'll make me miss Brandon.

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Austin: I miss my boy too. Good thing is he's coming here next year

Me: He told me.

Austin: So where are we going?

Me: I don't know

\*\*\*He put his arms around me\*\*\*

Austin: Let's go watch some movies

Me: Great idea

\*\*\*I left him at the movies to get some popcorn

and drinks. When I got back we went inside and we were watching Beauty and the Beast. I don't know how many times I've been watching this movie but it was interesting and not boring.

When the movie was over we went to Debbonairs to buy some for Alutha. I really had a great time with Austin taking pictures together. He was actually driving, wow. He took me home and I asked him to come in with me and meet everyone. When we got in BOOM

Calvin, aunt, Chris, Candice and Cassandra were there. What does he want? They all looked at me and I looked at Austin then back to them\*\*\*

Me: Hey

\*\*\*Candice came to me with a hug\*\*\*

Candice: I missed you chuz

Me: I missed you too

Candice: So when were you gonna tell me you're

back?

Me: Eish I'm sorry babes.

Likhona: Siyasanga

Me: Aunt?

Likhona: Where have you been?

Me: Out with a friend

Likhona: Who did you tell?

Me: Alutha

Likhona: So Alutha is the woman of this house?

\*\*\*What's up with aunt? When did she start acting like that?\*\*\*

Likhona: Ipholile i operation ?(is the operation better?)

Me: A little

Likhona: But look at how you've dressed

Cassandra: Operation?

Likhona: Get something warm.

\*\*\*She pushed me and left. How embarrassing?  
She just shouted at me in front of phambi  
kwabantu.\*\*\*

Calvin: Babe, your aunt is right, you need to  
wear at least something warm

Me: Did you check the weather ? Its so damn  
hot.

Chris: It was hot. Its cold now.

Me: Mxm

Candice: Introduce us sweety

Me: Oh yes. Everyone meet Austin a friend of  
mine from school.

Candice: Hey nice to meet you.

Me: Austin this is Calvin

Calvin: Her boyfriend

\*\*\*Austin looked at me but I avoided looking at

him\*\*\*

Me: Whatever Calvin. This is Chris my friend,  
Candice my achuz and Cassandra my sister

Cassandra: Half Sister

\*\*\*She emphasized the word "Half". What does  
she want to prove maar?\*\*\*

Austin: Nice meeting you all but Siya you didn't  
mention that you have a boyfriend.

Me: Oh ah we never got to that topic, have we ?

Calvin: Siya can I talk to you ?

Me: Sure

\*\*\*Before leaving my phone started ringing and  
the caller was Sharon.\*\*\*

Me: Hello?

Sharon: Please don't kill me please

Me: Sharon?

Sharon: No please don't.

Me: Shaz are you okay

\*\*\*I heard the sound of the gun at the back and then there was no Sharon's cry\*\*\*

Me: Sharon?

\*\*\*Tears were rolling down my cheeks. What if something bad happened to her\*\*\*

Me: SHARON?!

\*\*\*I was screaming\*\*\*

Calvin: Babe?

Me: Sha...ron

Candice: Is everything okay?

Me: Sharon

Chris: What happened to Sharon?

Me: She called me and then there was a sound of a gun. She's in danger.

Calvin: We need to help her

Candice: She lives in Tembisa

Chris: Do you know where?

Candice: I'd be lying if I say I do.

Chris: I'll call Jade to help me so we can trace her phone.

Cassandra: Chill guys

Austin: I can do that. I have my equipment in the car

Calvin: Good, babe give me your phone

Me: I'll go change

\*\*\*I gave him my phone and went to change into a peach and white puma tracksuit. While I was getting dressed Cassandra walked in\*\*\*

Cassandra: So this is the operation?

\*\*\*I said nothing and quickly got dressed\*\*\*

Cassandra: What happened?

Me: I can't talk now.

\*\*\*I said leaving her and ran out to the car\*\*\*

Cont

INSERT 69

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*As soon as I got inside the car Chris started the engine and drove. I was praying all the way that my Shaz is okay. Candice was busy telling me that everything is okay I shouldn't stress Much but ey who cannot stress. My friend is pregnant and living with abusive people. But why her? I hate her father right now. She doesn't deserve all of this. When we got to Tembisa, Austin started calling Sharon just to trace where



she is.\*\*\*

Austin: Connected. This way

\*\*\*He said showing it to Calvin and Chris. I jumped and told Chris to drive quickly before its too late. He parked outside the gate and we all got off\*\*\*

Calvin: Babe I think you should stay behind

Me: She's my friend and I have to be there

Chris: It might be dangerous, Siya and I don't want you to get hurt.

Candice: Let's stay inside the car

Me: NO! I'M GOING IN!

\*\*\*Chris threw his hands\*\*\*

Chris: Fine

Calvin: Come This side

\*\*\*I went to him and we got in. Shock of my life when I saw Austin taking his gun out. He has a

gun?\*\*\*

Me: Where did you get that?

\*\*\*He just ignored me and walked in front of us. As we were walking I saw the blood drops on the ground\*\*\*

Me: NO!

Calvin: Babe we're not sure if it's hers

Me: What if it's hers?

Chris: Calvin please take her back.

\*\*\*I was now crying and panicking. Calvin took me back to the car and I got in and cried\*\*\*

Calvin: Babe, please look at me. Everything will be fine.

Candice: Siya don't do this.

\*\*\*Calvin got in, took a seat next to me and put my head on his chest\*\*\*

Calvin: They'll bring her alive.

Me: Why you so sure?

Calvin: I just know.

\*\*\*Being next to him made me feel better. After it felt like forever Chris and Austin appeared. I got out of the car\*\*\*

Me: And?

Austin: I'm sorry Siya b....

Me: Don't tell me that. Where's she?

Chris: We only found a t-shirt full of blood. There was no sign of her.

Me: I'll go there and look for Sharon. I'll bring her back to me since you both failed.

\*\*\*I started walking but Chris blocked my way\*\*\*

Me: Get the hell out of my way now

Chris: And let you risk your own life? Never

Me: You failed to bring her here, didn't you?

Candice: Siya we'll need to let the police do their job.

Me: Police?

Calvin: I think Candice is right. We'll have to involve the police

Me: What if it's too late?

\*\*\*They said nothing and Austin took me to the car. Calvin sat next to me and made me put my head on his lap and my legs on Candice's. If anything happens to Sharon I'll blame myself. I should've stopped her from going back to that house. I failed to protect her. I don't know when I slept but I woke up the following day in my room still wearing the clothes I wore yesterday. My head was aching. I looked myself on the mirror and my eyes were puffy and swollen from crying. Just before I went to wash my teeth and face Cassandra walked in\*\*\*

Cassandra: Hey

Me: Hi

Cassandra: Did you find your friend?

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Cassandra: Shame maan.

\*\*\*I was so not in the mood for her. I was just worried about Sharon nothing else.\*\*\*

Cassandra: Can I ask you something?

Me: Shoot

Cassandra : What really happened to my mother?

\*\*\*I looked at her with my eyes pooped out. I was out of words. So she doesn't know?

God!\*\*\*

Me: I don't know

Cassandra: You're being ridiculous

Me: Car accident

Cassandra: Oh. So what's the operation for?

Me: Nothing to worry about.

\*\*\*I attempted to leave but she spoke\*\*\*

Cassandra: What was your relationship with mom like?

Me: I didn't know her that much since she left me when I was only 4 years

\*\*\*She nodded and sat on my bed\*\*\*

Cassandra: I wish I had spent more time with her. When I was young I was told Nonhle died in a fire. I was only 6 years old that time. She was the sweetest and kind person ever. Though she only visited us on December. She never told me about you or Ntando

\*\*\*By just hearing his name I held back my tears and sat next to her\*\*\*

Cassandra: I don't know how it feels to be around her arms. I didn't know who to cry to or share my dreams. Every time my friends speak

about their mom I felt sad and wonder how's she? When they told me she's gone forever, I cried all day asking myself why God didn't give me more time to spend with her. I need her Siya. All these cars, businesses means nothing to me without her.

\*\*\*I felt her pain and sadness. She was crying. That made me feel bad because she sacrificed her life for me. Maybe if she didn't, none of this would've happened. She would've got a chance to spend all the time with her mother, she would've been happy. Now I stole all her happiness\*\*\*

Me : I'm sorry

Cassandra: It's fine.

\*\*\*She wiped her tears off and left me get eaten by guilt. I threw myself on bed and put my hand where my heart is.\*\*\*

Me: She'll hate me. Mama why?

\*\*\*I know the truth will come out at the end.  
She'll be angry and blame me. There's no peace  
la\*\*\*\*

GGuys I tried to post an insert yesterday but the  
network please forgive me

INSERT 70

.  
. .  
. .  
. .  
. .

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*After Cassie left I went to brush my teeth  
and washed my face. I then went downstairs to  
have a breakfast with fam. Alutha was wearing  
a bikini, seems like she's going to swim. I



greeted as I grabbed my chair. Aunt dished up for me and I ate\*\*\*

Likhona: Siya?

\*\*\*I looked at her with my mouth full of food\*\*\*

Likhona: I never seen you applying for any varsity or heard that you've applied

\*\*\*I cleared my throat before I could answer\*\*\*

Me: Yeah I didn't

Likhona: Why?

Me: I don't know which course to go for

Likhona: I thought you've said CA would do good for you.

\*\*\*I just shrugged because I lost interest on doing Accounting science in Varsity (Bcom Accounting). After eating I went to bath and wore my jean and scorched shirt with white Rosh. After that my phone rang and it was Chris\*\*\*

Me: Hello?

Chris: We found her

Me: Who?

Chris: Sharon

Me: What? Where? When?

Chris: We're on our way to fetch you

\*\*\*He then dropped the call. Well, his voice didn't sound good and that worries me a lot. I took my stuff and went downstairs to wait for them there. Cassandra came in wearing yoga outfit, looking like she's been working out\*\*\*

Cassandra: Hey, what are you doing today?

Me: I'm going somewhere, why?

Cassandra: I was planning maybe we can go out for movies or something.

\*\*\*I looked at her. Is she for real? Why would she wanna go to the movies with me?\*\*\*

Me: Oh that's sounds great but I can't.

\*\*\*She noded\*\*\*

Cassandra: I understand. Look, I'm sorry about earlier. I just needed someone to talk to. I'm sorry if I was bothering you

Me: Nah it's fine

Cassandra: Please forgive me about everything. All I want is to build a relationship with you if that's okay.

\*\*\*Are you guys listening to this? Am I hearing this very well? Did she just mentioned "building a relationship"? Wow\*\*\*

Me: Oh that would be great

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Cassandra: Need to shower.

\*\*\*She said jogging upstairs. The message from my phone came through and it was Chris telling me he's outside. I took my bag and left

to the car. Well he was with Austin. Okay,  
there's something creepy about Austin and that  
actually scares me. I greeted as I got inside the  
car\*\*\*

Chris: Siya

\*\*\*He said starting the engine\*\*\*

Me: How's she? Where is she?

\*\*\*They didn't answer and that frustrated me so  
much. After few minutes we were outside the  
hospital and I looked at them\*\*\*

Chris: Are you coming?

\*\*\*I nodded getting outside the car. We walked  
in and Calvin was sitting on the bench looking  
like he never slept\*\*\*

Austin: How's she?

Calvin: Same

Chris: This is tough

Me: What happened?

Calvin: She's in coma

\*\*\*What? No!\*\*\*

Me: Why? What happened?

Calvin: We found her outside of the road bleeding. She was badly injured

\*\*\*I was too weak for this so I sat down. I was in an emotionless grip. I guess I was too numb from all the pain. The doctor didn't let us to see her. All I was praying was my friend to be fine. Apparently the baby was gone. Gone where? I don't know too. The doctor said the baby is gone. She was shot 3 times on her stomach, I guess that's how she lost the child. When I got home I found Cassandra watching tv with Alutha. I just took my seat next to Alutha\*\*\*

Cassandra: You're okay?

Me: Sharon is in coma

Cassandra: What happened?

\*\*\*I told her everything and she told me to not worry about it every thing would be fine. I just nodded because I was hopeless and tired from all this situation, drama. All I need is peace. Is it too much to ask for? Well days passed, Sharon was still the same. I would pray God to save her life. I was coming from taking a walk just to clear my head when I found Cassandra sitting on my bed with tears rolling down on her cheeks holding a note. I was shocked to see her there\*\*\*

Me: You okay?

Cassandra: Why would you ask me that? Did you give me a poison?

\*\*\*eh\*\*\*

Cassandra: Why? Huh? Why?

Me: I'm not trying to poison you

Cassandra: You killed my mother

Me: Awuguli perhaps? Why would I kill your mom? Jeez I'm not in the mood right now, I have a friend who's fighting for her life in hospital I should be worried about.

Cassandra: BULL!

\*\*\*I didn't see that? She gave me one hella slap and I held my burning cheeks while I was wiping my mouth with the other hand. What was that?\*\*\*

Cassandra: Siya maan. What have my mom do to you? Look at me, I never got a chance to be with my mother all because of you. I hate you so much that I wish I cannot recognise you anymore. You've stole so much from me. You lied about my mother's death, why?

Me: I didn't kill her

Cassandra: I'm gonna ask you again, Whats that operation for?

\*\*\*I swallowed looking at her\*\*\*

Cassandra: Great

\*\*\*She wiped tears on her face\*\*\*

Cassandra: Until you rip your chest apart and give me that heart I'll make you suffer consequences. You'll wish you was never born and I'll make sure you die a slow painful death then let the dogs finish you off. I'm an orphan today all because of you. You and your damn father stole my mother from me.

\*\*\*I looked at her with tears rolling down my cheeks\*\*\*

Cassandra: Better be ready for a war because it's about to get down. You'll regret the day you let that heart beat for you.

\*\*\*Her voice was firm and looked like she meant every word. Only if my Sharon was here. When would I ever get peace\*\*\*



Me: I didn't know she would give me her heart

Cassandra: See care on my face?

\*\*\*I looked at her as my heart was beating fast. I so wish the earth would open up and swallow me. After that she left. Few minutes later Alutha got inside looking concerned\*\*\*

Alutha: I won't pretend like I didn't hear anything but Siya, Cassandra is a dangerous person I've seen. Please be careful.

Me: Please go

\*\*\*She looked at me and sighed\*\*\*

Alutha: Just talk to her before its too late

Me: And say what? Just go

\*\*\*I won't lie and say I'm not scared. With Cassandra, everything is possible.\*\*\*

Good morning ♡

INSERT 71

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*After Cassie left I went to brush my teeth and then changed into something simple. I walked downstairs and Cassandra was sitting next to Aunt chatting, I avoided any eye contact with her and my mind was really far. What is she gonna do? Not any harm mighty God, I'm tired of pain honestly. I didn't do anything and if I knew Nonhle was gonna gimme her heart I wasn't going to accept it. When I thought I've escaped everything and Cassandra wants to drag me down. Why? It's not my fault, isn't it? I

remember my daddy's last words "You're a conquerer. The fearless one. Fight for your happiness" but how will I fight when I'm this weak and afraid?\*\*\*

"Earth to Siya"

\*\*\*I quickly snapped out of it\*\*\*

Likhona: What's wrong?

Me: I'm fine.

Likhona: You're not. Tell me.

Me: I just miss my father, that's all.

Likhona: We can visit his grave, okay?

\*\*\*She smiled and I nodded.\*\*\*

Alutha: Anything about Sharon ?

Me: Still unconscious

Alutha: God, I hope she gets well.

Me: Yeah me too

Likhona: Aren't you gonna take a seat?

Me: Nah I want some air

\*\*\*I looked at Cassandra then left. When I got outside I felt someone touching my hand and it was Cassandra\*\*\*

Me: Please leave me alone

Cassandra: Oh sorry

\*\*\*She let go of my hand\*\*\*

Cassandra: I'm just excited about all this plan. Nc nc nc nc. You won't know what hit you. You'll curse the day you were born. I'm a Campbell well Kunene of course, honey and no one mess up with them and gets away with it.

\*\*\*I swallowed hard\*\*\*

Cassandra: Start counting down because it's about to go down

Me: I'm not afraid of you and your small threats dear

Cassandra: We'll see because i believe in action

\*\*\*She smiled and got close to me\*\*\*

Cassandra: I can't wait

\*\*\*She whispered, turned and left. Oh God\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

♡NARRATED♡

\*\*\*It was the first of December. Siya and Alutha were out for shopping. Sharon wasn't getting any better and the nurses want to switch off the machines because there's nothing else to do. Anyways Cassandra was in the kitchen looking at Likhona cooking. She was thinking of the plan she wants to destroy Siya with. Okay.\*\*\*

Cassandra: Aunt

Likhona: Yes?

Cassandra: Tell me how you found, Siya. I mean you were overseas for years.

Likhona: Well, she was living on streets with her friend Sharon. I don't want to talk about it because it frustrates me.

Cassandra: Oh okay. I guess you've been through a lot with her.

\*\*\*Likhona nodded\*\*\*

Cassandra: She owes you a lot.

\*\*\*Likhona chuckled\*\*\*

Likhona: No. She's my brother's daughter and its my duty ey. Plus she's a very amazing person

Cassandra: Well all I can say is, you've spoilt her so bad that she doesn't see you. She let her boyfriend come here and do as they please. I

mean, you have to put your foot down and never let her take the advantage of that.

\*\*\*Likhona stood and looked at her\*\*\*

Cassandra: Think about all the cars, money, businesses her mother left for her. Do you think she'll respect you even more? No. She'll forget about you. She'll forget about all the ups and downs you went through for her. Money change people Aunt. Have you asked yourself why she didn't apply for any varsity?

\*\*\*Likhona shook her head\*\*\*

Likhona: No

Cassandra: Because she knows that she has everything and she doesn't need anything. Sooner or later she'll leave and go to Houghton.

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Cassandra: You never thought about it, have you? Well since you're dating Mr Motaung, we

can outsmart her.

Likhona: How?

Cassandra: You're a lawyer, your boyfriend Mr Motaung is a lawyer so you'll make all this easy.

Likhona: You mean, faking a Will

\*\*\*Cassandra smiled widely\*\*\*

Cassandra: Yes. What do you think?

\*\*\*Likhona smiled and nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: I never thought about it before yazi.

Cassandra: Just imagine owning all these fancy businesses, cars, house and a bonus of millions on top. Huh?

Likhona: Living a dreaming. God

Cassandra: Imagine. Siya will start obeying your orders.

Likhona: You're smarter than I thought

\*\*\*Cassandra bowed\*\*\*



Cassandra: Of course

Likhona: Wow

Cassandra: Let me leave you to it. I know you won't disappoint

\*\*\*She winked at her and left.\*\*\*

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*When we got home from Shopping I found Likhona and Cassie eating. I was really hungry and tired. I threw myself on the couch\*\*\*

Me: DAMN. What a long day.

Alutha: I'm never shopping with you again.

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: Hey aunt.

Likhona: Hi

Me: My day was great thanks for asking

Likhona: Your food is in a warmer. I'm off to bed

\*\*\*With that she stood up and left. Alutha and I looked at each other and she shrugged\*\*\*

Alutha: What was that?

Me: I'm also wondering

Cassandra: Where's Calvin?

Me: I'm not his keeper

Cassandra: No I'm just asking because I don't see him lately.

Me: Oh that's bad.

Alutha: I need to sleep. Goodnight

\*\*\*She stood up and left.\*\*\*

Cassandra: I heard the wonderful day today with Mr Motaung

Me: When are you getting your share?

Cassandra: Soon

\*\*\*She then stood up\*\*\*

Cassandra: The day I'll be getting my share  
you'll be left with nothing on your name.

Remember what I said, I believe in action. Be  
ready for one. Don't forget to switch off the  
lights

\*\*\*She then left me there confused. What's  
going on with this girl? Someone please  
explain\*\*\*

INSERT 72

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*So much has happened to me and I don't have more fights left in me. Only few weeks before its Christmas and also New Year. I want to start my New Year with peace and love. Since my father passed on I never found happiness and peace. Another thing I hate wholeheartedly is sitting by the corner, crying and feeling sorry for myself. It's time I put my foot down and stand up for myself. My daddy must be turning on his grave right now, he knows well that he didn't raise me to be weak. Whatever Cassandra throws at me I shouldn't let it get to me. I have to put myself first and I don't care if that means death. You don't naturally get happiness, right? You create one. Being sad won't pay my bills, being sad won't make me strong. Okay, I was sitting on the balcony eating muesli with yoghurt. I miss my Calvin so much, he has gone to Durban for holidays. We speak every now and

then on WhatsApp and on phone call. He would ask me if I'm not nervous about my results coming in January. I wasn't nervous but I know when the time comes I wouldn't even get enough sleep. Well as I was sitting my aunt came to stand in front of me\*\*\*

Likhona: You're thinking that I'm avoiding You and I don't give you all the time in the world, right?

\*\*\*I said nothing and looked at her\*\*\*

Likhona: Truth is, I'm helping You here.

Cassandra has evil plans for you. She wants to destroy you. I have to pretend as if I'm on her side.

Me: What evil plans?

Likhona: She wants to take all the wealth your mother left for you.

Me: I'm not so surprised aunt . Cassandra blames me for Nonhle's death. She wants me to

rip my chest apart and give her Nonhle's heart.

Likhona: Hayi uphambene (She's crazy)

Me: Aunt please do me one small favour

Likhona: Anything

Me: Please let me fight this. I'm tired of seeing everyone fighting for my own battles.

\*\*\*She smiled and touched my face\*\*\*

Likhona: You're sure?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: If you need anything j....

Me: I'll come to you

\*\*\*We laughed\*\*\*

Likhona: I love you so much

Me: I love you too

\*\*\*She smiled between her tears and I wiped tears off her face\*\*\*

Likhona: Let me go

\*\*\*She stood up and left. Wow. I still cannot believe that Cassandra wants to poison my aunt against me. Okay. Game on.\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

♡CASSANDRA♡

\*\*\*Well since I have Likhona on my side then nothing will stop me from destroying that bitch. I'll make her life a living hell. I can't wait to see her on her knees begging. I'm with my New friend Precious and one thing I love about her, she hates Siya more than I do. I didn't ask how she knows her but all I know is she'll help me with all my plans.\*\*\*

Precious: Where's she?

Me: Who?

Precious: That witch called Siyasanga.

"I'm here"

\*\*\*We both turned and It was Siya\*\*\*

Siya: Tadaa! The witch is here.

\*\*\*She smiled and the nerve she has. Damn\*\*\*

Siya: Oh hey. I didn't see you here. My ancient witch.

\*\*\*She was looking at Precious\*\*\*

Siya: This is going to be fun. Three different types of witches together.

Me: Shut up

Siya: Why? Because I'm speaking and you're quiet? Listen, You can be a fool sometimes and I never thought you can stoop so low. Earth to Cassie, do you rally think you can take all that



belongs to me?

Me: Wha.....

Siya: You keep quiet and listen to me because I'm still speaking. You won't get anything from Nonhle. I mean ANYTHING. All these things she left for you, you won't get any of them

\*\*\*This girl this is science fiction movie. I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: Don't tell me you wanted me to keep quiet and listen to your lullabies coz really you're making me sleepy. Siyasanga, do you really think you can battle me? What are you? You will listen to me now and very careful, I will destroy you piece by piece. I will make you sweep on my feet. I will never give up until I see you begging on your knees. Mark my words.

Siya: I'll make you eat your own words my dear

\*\*\*Her voice was firm but low\*\*\*

Siya: You want a fight?

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Siya: Then bring it on.

Me: So you're ready?

Siya: More than ready. Hey Presh, I see Nolubabalo's witchcraft is still working on you.

\*\*\*She chuckled\*\*\*

Siya: Ciao

\*\*\*She winked and left\*\*\*

Precious: The nerve this bitch has.

Me: This won't be easier than I thought

INSERT 73

.

.

.

.

•  
♡NARRATED♡

\*\*\*Siya was gone to hospital with Alutha to see Sharon who just woke up from coma.

Cassandra was sitting with two guys on the kitchen having a glass of whisky. When the door opened she stood up and Likhona appeared.\*\*\*

Likhona: Cassie

Cassandra: Likhona

\*\*\*Likhona looked at her then back at the guys\*\*\*

Likhona: What's going on here?

Cassandra: I should be asking you

Likhona: Asking me ? Gents who are you ?

Cassandra: Don't worry about who are they Khona. I'm Cassandra

Likhona: I know you, so ?

Cassandra: Do you know what I do to people who betray me ?

\*\*\*Likhona chuckled\*\*\*

Likhona: I'm not in the mood, please take this plastics and put them there. I'm going to bed.

\*\*\*When She was about to leave Cassandra held her arm\*\*\*

Cassandra: Don't test me, Likhona.

Likhona: Did you lose your respect?

Cassandra: For you ? Yes. Likhona I thought we were a team but I was wrong. You betrayed me and then told Siyasanga about our moves.

Likhona: You think I'm going to betray my baby for your own selfish reasons. I love you Cassandra but I'm sorry.

\*\*\*Cassandra laughed and then kept a straight face\*\*\*

Cassandra: We'll talk about this in heaven. Guys

take her

Likhona: W....

\*\*\*The guys took her while she was screaming and kicking. They put her in the boot and Cassandra took the driver's seat. The guys got at the back and off she was taken to only God knows where. It was an old shack and very rusty. They took her out of the boot and pushed her inside the shack.\*\*\*

Likhona: You won't get away with this.

Cassandra: Sit

Likhona: Let me go, Cassandra.

Cassandra: "Let me go, Cassandra"

\*\*\*She mimicked her voice\*\*\*

Cassandra: Boys, tie her and make sure her mouth is closed. I'll tell you the next move when I get back. Until I'm done with my plans I don't want to see her face

Likhona: Cassandra please

\*\*\*Cassandra started laughing\*\*\*

Cassandra: I'm a warrior gents. Look I made an adult cry. It makes me feel complete.

\*\*\*She looked at the guys\*\*\*

Cassandra: Do as I said

\*\*\*Likhona screamed and Cassandra laughed all the way out to the car.\*\*\*

Cassandra: Now what ? Siyasanga Dlamini. Why Dlamini when you're a pure Xhosa ? But anyways let the game begin

\*\*\*She said starting the engine\*\*\*

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*Seeing my Sharon out from "coma" made me happy. Although she was still weak and in pains. Looking at her dry lips and swollen eyes made me cry. Poor soul. How I wish I can take away all her pains, well, after visiting her we went to get something to eat at the spur. On our way I felt someone patting my shoulder when I turn in was Chris. I screamed and hugged him\*\*\*

Me: Christopher

Chris: My Queen

\*\*\*He bowed and I laughed\*\*\*

Me: You know how to hide yourself dude

Chris: I'm sorry babes but I'm here now.

\*\*\*He wasn't alone. He was with Jade. God knows when last did I see this person\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Jade: Hi

Chris: Beautiful lady

\*\*\*He was looking at Alutha\*\*\*

Alutha: Chris

Jade: Chris lets go, Palesa must be worried.

Chris: Bye girls

\*\*\*We exchanged hugs and left. We just ordered take away since it was getting late. When we were done we went home and seems like there was no one around. Alutha took the plates and dished up For the two of us and we went to watch some movie. After the movie I headed to bed. The following day I woke up did my hygiene routine and then went downstairs. Cassandra was making a breakfast\*\*\*

Me: Hi. Where's aunt ?

Cassandra: Dead

Me: Mxm

Cassandra: You're talking to Campbell



\*\*\*She said looking at me\*\*\*

Me: So ?

Cassandra: You should mind your tongue

\*\*\*She had a wide grin on her face which pisses me\*\*\*

Me: Fuck you

Cassandra: It takes two but sadly we both have vagina

\*\*\*She winked\*\*\*

Cassandra: So have you made your move

Me: Does it concerns you ?

Cassandra: Maybe because it's only a matter of time before you start crawling.

Me: On your dreams

Cassandra: You should be worried about your auntie.

\*\*\*I looked at her with my eyebrows raised\*\*\*

Me: What you're talking about ?

\*\*\*She shrugged\*\*\*

Me: If you dare do something to her I swear y....

Cassandra: Phola (Cool off) I'm done with her.

Me: What do you mean ?

Cassandra: Exactly that

Me: Talk

Cassandra: Why engekho apha ?

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Cassandra: Don't look at me like that. She gave me no choice

Me: Where's she ?

Cassandra: Somewhere safer

\*\*\*I ran upstairs to her room and nothing\*\*\*

Me: AUNT !

\*\*\*I shouted her name but dololo. I went

downstairs and Cassandra was eating\*\*\*

Me: Uphi? (Where's she ?)

Cassandra: I'm not going to repeat myself.

Me: Hehehe

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: Cassandra if you dare hurt h....

Cassandra: You'll what? Tell a coward that

Me: So you know where's she ?

Cassandra: And she'll help me fake a WILL.

\*\*\*She stood up and left me standing there\*\*\*

INSERT 74

.

.

.

.

.

◇SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*So Cassandra have aunt Likhona and kept her hostage. She really do know how to play her cards ey. If I don't do any shxt I'll regret it tomorrow. I woke up the following day, made my bed, did my hygiene routine then wore a black sport bra with ripped delela and peach timberland and I finished the look with a nude lipstick. I took my phone and dialled Austin's, je picked up on the third ring\*\*\*

Austin: What a lovely surprise

Me: Please meet me at Balfour Park in 30

Austin: That's far, what's up?

Me: Just meet me there with Chris

Austin: Sup ?

Me: Enough about questions Austin. Bring me some machines

Austin: WH....

\*\*\*He started coughing like he got choked by his own words\*\*\*

Me: Please

Austin: You're scaring me but fine. See you in 30

\*\*\*He Then cut the call. After that i went downstairs and Alutha was eating cereal. I greeted before grabbing an apple\*\*\*

Alutha: Going somewhere ?

Me: Ueah and don't wait up for me

Alutha: Cool.

\*\*\*I winked and went out of the house. Only if I knew how to drive mxm someone really needs some driving lessons ASAP. I jogged to the taxi rank and great it only needed one person before it takes off. The drive was quiet long and Chris didn't stop calling me and ask where was I. When I got there I asked them where are they

and they said they next to Engine garage. I spotted Chris's car from the distance and i jogged to them. To my surprise they were with Ase.\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Austin: Screw your hey. We've been waiting for an hour or so

Me: Tendency of not having a car is lame. I had to wait for the taxi to be full

Chris: Why are we here?

Me: My aunt is in trouble

Ase: What kind of a trouble?

\*\*\*i took a big sigh and told them everything. Austin started laughing like a cracked up a joke\*\*\*

Me: This isn't funny ?

Austin: I know but i find it funny.

Chris: Chill Austin. You know where she kept her ?

\*\*\*I shook my head\*\*\*

Austin: How are we going to find her ?

\*\*\*I shrugged\*\*\*

Ase: Well I think you should call Cassandra so we can trace her phone

Chris: Great thinking. Let's get inside the car.

\*\*\*We got inside and Austin started calling Cassandra with my phone of course. It started ringing and they quickly cut the call. After few minutes it connected\*\*\*

Chris: Alexandra Township?

Me: It's not far from here, is it ?

Ase: Not at all. Let's go

Austin: Why didn't you let all of this to the police ?

Me: I don't believe in them that's why I choose to do things myself.

\*\*\*He nodded and Chris started an Engine. Whooooa. Alexandra is the biggest township I just hope we find them before anything else. We stopped on some place which I can't even describe it. Not to sound rude or offending to people living there, your place is really dirty. We got out and Austin led the way. Heyiii sisematyotyombeni (I can't say it in English. It won't sound the same )

How do people live here kodwa ?Well I'm not the one to judge. Before turning left i saw one of the guys Cassandra was with standing outside an old shack\*\*\*

Me: This way

Ase: You sure ?

\*\*\*I nodded. Before turning I bumped to Cassandra and my phone fell.\*\*\*



Cassandra: Fuck

\*\*\*She sounded Angry\*\*\*

Me: Let go of aunt Likhona

Cassandra: You have to get through me first

\*\*\*She said taking off her jacket\*\*\*

Ase: We not here to fight.

Austin: Ma C ?

Cassandra: The one and only

\*\*\*What are they talking about?\*\*\*

Cassandra: Siya you know it takes power to fight Ma C, right ?

Me: Who's that ?

Austin: Its her.

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Me: Lame

Cassandra: Siya let's not fight, you gimme the

house money, cars, shares and you live your life peacefully

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: Not without a fight

Chris: Oh wait, Siya don't.

Cassandra: You don't want to do this

Me: Try me

\*\*\*She started laughing\*\*\*

Cassandra: I'll be back

\*\*\*He got inside the shack and we waited outside\*\*\*

"You down now"

\*\*\*She shouted from the shack before I heard some screams. I ran and tried to push the door but looks like she locked it\*\*\*

Me: Cassandra let go of her now

Cassandra: Two choices. You kick the door and

I blow her head off or you gimme the money.

Me: GO TO HELL !

Cassandra: Siya I don't want blood in my hands you know.

Me: Austin do something

\*\*\*I was angry and in tears\*\*\*

Ase: Daddy raised a strong person, Siya.

Me: Cassandra please let go of my aunt

"Siya help me"

Cassandra: SHUT UP! Siya your time up. I'm pretty sure you don't want this to get out of hands, do you ?

Me: Just open the bloody door Cassandra

\*\*\*I grabbed the gun from Austin\*\*\*

Me: Okay fine

"SIYA!"

\*\*\*Hearing my aunt's voice broke me\*\*\*

Me: Deal. Just let her go

Cassandra: I'm not a fool if you must know

\*\*\*I was getting irritated and angry at the same time. This girl was testing my patience\*\*\*

Cassandra: You're a smart girl, Siya. Ypu found this place in few hours and please don't try to save your aunt by killing her. We both know it would be your fault.

"SIYA JUST GO HOME PLEASE."

\*\*\*Not without a fight. I said to myself as tears were rolling down my cheeks.\*\*\*

Chris: Siy....

Me: I don't wanna hear it Christopher. My aunt is in there because of me.

Chris: That's not true

Me: It is true. If I didn't have this heart i wouldn't

been here begging for Cassandra to let go of aunt Likhona.

Ase: Siya you can do this.

\*\*\*She said wiping tears off from my face\*\*\*

Me: CASSANDRA

Cassandra: Good news ?

\*\*\*I chuckled and looked at Chris\*\*\*

Me: I'm doing this alone?

\*\*\*They all looked down

Me: Fine.

\*\*\*I set the gun and the guys stepped aside.

Idiots. I

pushed the door really hard and I don't know what happened, Cassandra quickly jumped and before I could say anything i heard the sound of the gunshot and my heart stopped for a second. It became quiet and dark for few minutes. When

I opened my eyes I looked at myself and I had blood stain. When I look down I saw Cassandra silently crying holding her left foot which was bleeding. Did i just shot her ? How ? I looked behind me and Asemahle was still holding a gun pointing at Cassandra. She shot her ?\*\*\*

Cassandra: Si...y...a pl...ease help me

\*\*\*She scried in pains and I looked at my aunt who was sitting by the corner silently crying\*\*\*

Me: Aunt

\*\*\*I ran to her and hugged her tight. Austin got in and took her out\*\*\*

Cassandra: Si...ya help me

Me: Go to hell Cassandra. If Asemahle didn't shoot you first I would've been dead.

Cassandra: Pl...ease

Me: I curse the day I went all the way to Eastern Cape to get you. You're nothing but a piece of

rubbish, dog. You deserve to die. I won't help you because I want to see you suffer.

\*\*\*i wiped tears on my face\*\*\*

Cassandra: Blood is thicker than water

Me: So what ? You treated me like I killed your mother. You treated me like I asked for your mother's heart. Yet you don't know how much I've suffered because of your mother. I tolerated all the pain in the world just to please your mother. If I had a courage, I would've ripped off my chest and take out your mother's heart but sadly I don't have that courage.

\*\*\*I looked at her as tears were rolling down her smooth cheeks\*\*\*

Me: I hate to say this but y'all have changed an innocent soul into a monster. Now, you can call your "guys" to take you to the hospital because I Siyasanga Elothando Dlamini would never do that.

"Do it Siyasanga. Show her that we're nothing like them."

\*\*\*That was aunt Likhona coming towards me. I could see the hatred in her eyes\*\*\*

Me: No. I'll ju....

\*\*\*She held me back very tight because I was about to step on that wound.\*\*\*

Me: Fuck!

Austin: Your aunt is right.

Me: What's right is leaving this bitch here

Ase: I agree with Siyasanga.

Cassandra: Siya please

\*\*\*She started crying hysterically and I wasn't feeling any pity for her\*\*\*

INSERT 75

.

.



- .
- .
- .
- .

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*I was still looking at Cassandra with all the anger and hate i had in me. Just because she's in pain she wants my help, who am I to her ? My dad might be angry at me for being cruel but I don't care. I'm tired of people taking an advantage of the good person in me. It's time they see the change they made to me. They changed me to something my father asked me not to be. Here I am, holding a gun to my own blood sister something I swore to myself that I'll never do not to my own worst enemy. But if I have to be a murder to be happy then let it be. It's time I put myself first. I'm tired of living to please everyone but not me. I'm tired of crying

like everyone is listening to my cries. I'm tired of sitting back and let people fight my battles. I'm tired of being weak and nice. This life never showed me a reason to be kind, good and all but here I was, laughing with enemies just to make my life more miserable. God ! I once believed you exist. I once believed you loved me, I once believed you care about me, I once believed you will make a way but who was I fooling. Forgive me but think about the pain I've tolerated, was God there to help me. I've suffered enough and today I stop all that. I looked at Aunt and back to Cassandra. The part of me wanted to kick her so hard and the other part of me wanted to spit on her face. I chuckled and shook my head\*\*\*

Me: Let's go everyone

Chris: We can't leave h....

\*\*\*I quickly pointed him with the gun. Jeer where did I get that ball?\*\*\*

Me: I said let's go

Chris: Cool

\*\*\*He said turning. Before I started walking  
Cassandra held my leg so tight\*\*\*

Cassandra: S...i..ya

\*\*\*She swallowed\*\*\*

Cassandra: Ndiyakucela, ndincede (Please, help  
me)

Me: BOYS!

\*\*\*Her guys appeared. They're the most idiots  
I've seen.\*\*\*

Them: Yes!

Me: Your boss needs you

\*\*\*I said walking away to the car. Austin was  
looking at me\*\*\*

Austin: Are you this cruel ?

Me: You didn't even help me

Chris: We wanted you to fight this yourself.

Me: Jeez thanks

Ase: I smell gangsterism

Likhona: Never in your life allow people to change you Siyasanga, please.

Me: Just drive Chris.

\*\*\*I said sitting back and Chris started the Engine. Days passed and I was at the mall with Alutha doing some shopping for Christmas which is next week and good thing is Sharon will be discharged before Christmas. After doing the shopping aunt fetched us. I don't even know where is Cassandra and not that I care. Oh I have started with my driving lessons, Chris have been teaching me. When we got home we packed the stuff on its place and I went to bath. Next year I'll be moving to Houghton where I'll be staying alone of course. She even told me that I'll be studying at Wits she had applied for

me there for Bcom Accounting. Well I was hoping I'll be doing LLB but hey I can't complain. After bathing my phone rang and it was Calvin. I screamed with excitement before answering.\*\*\*

Me: Babe

Calvin: Honey Honey

\*\*\*I laughed at how he said it\*\*\*

Me: I miss you

Calvin: Well come and open the door

Me: I'm not a fool

Calvin: Just come

\*\*\*I cut the call and ran downstairs to open the door. There was no one in the door so I opened the gate and there he was in a black porsh. He drove in and I jumped up and down excitedly. Gosh I missed this ass so much. He packed the car on the driveway and then he got out\*\*\*

Calvin: Come give me some sugar

\*\*\*I ran to his arms and hugged him so tight. He smelled so great\*\*\*

Me: Mine

Calvin: Babe you've grown.

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: You've grown

\*\*\*He kissed me and I kissed him back. It felt so good to be around his arms again. I missed his lips so much. After sometime I broke the kiss\*\*\*

Calvin: Where's Likhona?

Me: Work

Calvin: She's obsessed with her work hey

Me: Very. Let's go inside

\*\*\*He agreed and he cupped me in bridal style until we were inside\*\*\*

Calvin: Where's everyone?

Me: Alutha is watching tv

\*\*\*He nodded\*\*\*

Calvin: Go and get dressed

Me: For ?

Calvin: Just go

\*\*\*Well I had a towel wrapped around me\*\*\*

Me: Okay. I'll be back

\*\*\*I ran upstairs to my room and wore a floral pink summerdress with sandals, I tied my hair in a messy ponytail and then I went downstairs. Calvin was watching tv with Alutha\*\*\*

Me: I'm here

Alutha: Not again

Me: What ?

Alutha: You won't leave me here alone

Calvin: Sadly she is leaving you but will be back in no time

\*\*\*She frown and I giggled. She looked at us and pouted\*\*\*

Me: You're so cute

Alutha: Let me go and make some smoothie and then go and swim

\*\*\*She stood up and left us\*\*\*

Calvin: Let's go

Me: My legs aren't moving

\*\*\*He sighed and then took me in bridal style to the car. He opened the door for me in passangers seat and he ran to his side\*\*\*

Calvin: I've got a surprise for you

\*\*\*I said nothing and smiled. He started the car and off we went to his house. There was no one inside and he led the way upstairs to his room. When we got there, there was a mini picnic with



roses, snacks, juice, a box of pizza and fruits.\*\*\*

Me: Wow

Calvin: I'm being romantic

\*\*\*I laughed.\*\*\*

Calvin: Come

\*\*\*We sat down and we started eating over light conversation. After eating we started kissing.

The kiss was passionate, it was           it brought shivers down my spine. He took me to the bed and kissed me, his other hand was moving up and down my thighs. He then kissed my neck that's when I manage to let a little moan come out. After sometime he looked at me\*\*\*

Calvin: Are you ready for this ?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Calvin: You're sure ?

Me: Yes

\*\*\*His eyes were small and red. He kissed me while his left hand lifted my dress up. When it got to my neck he stopped kissing me and took it off completely, he then took off his t-shirt. His Abs       Gawd what are you doing to me ? Me on the other hand I was left with a panty only. He squeezed my breasts and the feeling was foreign to me. He went down and slightly took off my undies and I was naked gosh how embarrassing. He inserted his finger to my honey pot and I was moaning after that he started muffed me, he stopped before I cum and went to kiss me. He stopped and took off his jean and undies and i closed my eyes shut. He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: What's wrong?

\*\*\*He came on top of me and I felt his hard D between my legs he kissed me, he tried to insert himself but it was too tight. God I know I'm not a virgin but this is scary. He continued

kissing me and without a warning it was in.  
Hello I wish I can go on but we have underages  
around                    you guess what happened.  
After we were both came he lay on his back and  
I was breathing very high. He got out of bed and  
went to an en-suit bathroom. He came back  
shortly to tell me to come and bath.\*\*\*

Me: Come and take me

\*\*\*He laughed\*\*\*

Calvin: You're such a cry baby

Me: Good now you know

\*\*\*He took me to the shower and he joined me.  
After we were both done he gave me a lotion.  
After getting lotion I went to the bedroom, he  
was fully dressed, that was quick. I was  
wrapping a towel around me and he was sitted  
on bed\*\*\*

Me: Where are my clothes ?

Calvin: Oh

\*\*\*He went to the closet and he took out his grey sweatpant and white Adidas t-shirt. and handed to me\*\*\*

Me: And this ?

Calvin: Wear these

Me: I want my clothes

Calvin: They're in washing machine

Me: My undies?

\*\*\*He took out a bra and a panty in jis drawer.\*\*\*

Me: What's that ?

Calvin: spot bra and panty?

Me: Whose?

Calvin: Yours

Me: Since when?

Calvin: I bought you these for Christmas and since you here

\*\*\*It was Kelvin Klein. Wow. I literally laughed at this\*\*\*

Calvin: Here

Me: Thanks.

\*\*\*He then sat on bed\*\*\*

Me: Leave

Calvin: Why

Me: I can't dress with you staring at me

Calvin: I'll be staring at my assets, so ?

\*\*\*He said sitting back completely staring at me. I looked at him with my eyes popped out\*\*\*

Calvin: I know your body, Siyasanga

Me: Mxm you're an annoying ass

\*\*\*I said mumbling\*\*\*

Calvin: I heard you

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes and got dressed. After that we went downstairs to eat\*\*\*

.

.

.

Will continue later

INSERT 76

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*I was on my way to the hospital to fetch

Sharon. She was going to stay with us until she was fine. I was with Calvin, he was driving me. On the way we were listening to Ella Mai's song and nobody was talking to the other. When we got to hospital I got off and Calvin got off to with a bag of Cosmetics and clothes for Shaz. We walked in to her ward room, she was sitting on her bed eating. She looked better than the other days. I smiled at her as I walked towards her. She looked at us and gave us that weak smile of hers. Her head was still covered with bandage and her left eye was bit swollen not in a bad way though. Calvin took a plate from her and then we helped her to the bathroom. I helped her wash her face, armpits and brush her teeth. She put on some roll on and then I gave her a pink fleece tracksuit which I bought a day ago. After that I went to sign some discharging forms then the doctor gave us her medicine with instructions of course. She was walking very slow and that bored Calvin a bit\*\*\*

Calvin: God this will take us an hour to get to the car

Me: Help us hau

Calvin: Are your legs painful

\*\*\*Sharon laughed weakly\*\*\*

Calvin: Small advice, don't laugh.

Me: Carry her

\*\*\*He groaned and I giggled. He carried her to the car and put her at the backseat. I went on the passangers seat after with Calvin coming at the drivers seat. The drive was quiet long and boring. When we got home Calvin carried her inside and put her on the couch. My poor friend looked exhausted so I went to my room to take a blanket so she can lie down a bit. I walked Calvin out and thanked him for everything. When I returned she was fast asleep so I decided to go and cook something so that she eats when she wakes up. Alutha entered a bit



later wearing a swimming costume I guess she was swimming.\*\*\*

Alutha: I smelled the aroma from the door. It smells so good in here.

Me: I'm just cooking

Alutha: Who are you trying to impress ?

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: No one . Why?

Alutha: You don't just cook. In fact ever since I got here I never saw you in the kitchen cooking

\*\*\*I laughed.\*\*\*

Me: Well FYI I do cook but I hate cooking. My friend whom I told you about is in the lounge.

Alutha: Oh

\*\*\*That's all she said\*\*\*

Alutha: How's she ?

Me: I don't know yazi but she's getting there.

\*\*\*She nodded.\*\*\*

Alutha: Let me go and bath. See ya just now

\*\*\*She ran upstairs and I was left in the kitchen washing the dishes that were in the sink. After that I went upstairs to run a warm bath for Sharon. I woke her up shortly to come and bath. The stairs seemed to be a problem so I called Alutha to help. When we got to the bathroom she took her clothes off and stormed inside the bathtub\*\*\*

Sharon: I'll be fine, Siya. My legs are fine. It's just my head. The doctor said I'll be fine in no time. Don't worry, okay ?

\*\*\*I nodded with a smile on my face\*\*\*

Sharon: I know you miss your Ninja but I'll be back.

\*\*\*I giggled. It felt so good to be with her. After bathing she wore the same tracksuit she was wearing and slippers.\*\*\*

Sharon: I'll walk myself downstairs

Me: You're kidding me

Sharon: My legs were bit heavy. Now they back to normal

Me: Okay ke but I'll be walking besides you

Sharon: Cool

\*\*\*We walked together downstairs and I dished up for her. After eating she took her medication. Aunt arrived after taking her medicine. She was really happy to see Sharon and I left them there to my room. Weeks passed, Christmas passed, Sharon was getting much better. Oh on Christmas Aunt introduced us to his boyfriend who was mom's lawyer. Yes you guessed right, Ryan Motaung. Remember him, don't you ? Turns out they've been dating for 4 months now. Wow, my aunt knows how to keep things from us. Today it was New Year. I was happy for this year. It symbolizes new beginnings, happiness

and all. I woke up feeling very fresh. I opened the windows, changed bedding and put the other one in the laundry room. Aunt Joyce (maid) who come once a week will wash em next Sunday. I cleaned up my room then went to the bathroom to do my hygiene routine. I wore a short denim skirt, maroon neck long sleeve t-shirt. I did a tuck in. I wore a black block heel. I had braids which I did yesterday so I tied them in a bun. I put on a maroon lipstick and small earrings. I finished the look with a maroon Kelvin Klein watch Calvin bought for me in Christmas. I looked myself on the mirror and I was hella hot. I took my bag and phone from the charger. I walked out and the fam was eating breakfast together.\*\*\*

Me: Happy New Year everyone

Them: Happy New Year babes

Me: What's for breakfast?

Likhona: Food

\*\*\*I rolled my eyes as I sit down and aunt dishing up for me\*\*\*

Sharon: Going somewhere?

Me: Yeah that's why I'm not going to eat thanks aunt

\*\*\*She looked at me and I laughed\*\*\*

Likhona: Uzotyaphi ? (Where are you going to eat?)

Me: In Calvin's. So let me go

\*\*\*I took my aunt's car keys. Oh yes, Car Keys. I didn't tell you ? Forgive me (laughing) My driving lessons with Chris went well and yes now I got my driving licence. I'll only get my cars when I move to Houghton next month. I walked out and I was gonna drive a black Range Rover. I love the car because it was more comfortable. I drove to Calvin's house. When I got there the

security opened for me. I drove in and parked behind the red Mercedes Benz. I got out, took my bag and walked to the door. I pressed the door bell and in few Phiwe opened for me. She was happy to see me and so was I. She hugged me so tight\*\*\*

Phiwe: Ave uzifihla (You're hiding yourself)

Me: Ngikhona ma (I'm around ma)

Phiwe: Ngena (Come in)

\*\*\*She made a way for me and I stormed in to the lounge. Calvin stood up and hugged me really tight\*\*\*

Me: Happy New Year everyone

Calvin: Happy New Year

C'Dad: Thina sizoyithola nini ihug yonyaka omusha? (When are we going to get a hug for New year)

\*\*\*I giggled and went to hug him.\*\*\*

C'dad: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

Phiwe: Let's go to eat everyone

Calvin: Let's go babe.

\*\*\*We walked to the balcony where the breakfast was served. Calvin opened the chair for me and I sat down. I dished up for us then said a grace after we dug in over light living conversation. After eating Calvin and I excused ourselves to the swimming pool area. I took off my shoes then put my legs inside the water with him joining me\*\*\*

Calvin: It's a new year indeed.

Me: Why you're saying so ?

\*\*\*He kept quiet and looked at me\*\*\*

Me: What?

Calvin: Babe I love you. Ever since I met you I found light. There's no bright day without you. You taught me love, you taught me kindness

and you taught me humanity. I know we've had our fair share of fights and arguments before but with them I never found a reason to stop loving you. The very same day you agreed to be Mine Alone I knew that I found the one for me. There's no girl alive can compete with the woman in front of me

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: I don't know which love potion you've used t...

\*\*\*I laughed so hard\*\*\*

Calvin: that keeps me insane for you. I see no one but you. No words I say can describe the love I have for you. I love you MaDlamini.

\*\*\*He sighed and all along I was blushing and my cheeks were even burning\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya

\*\*\*His facial expression suddenly changed\*\*\*



Calvin: I'm leaving

\*\*\*He said in rather sad tone\*\*\*

Calvin: I got a scholarship to Harvard medical school and I'm leaving next week

\*\*\*I was speechless and happy for him at the same time.\*\*\*

Me: Oh

\*\*\*That's all I was able to say before saying..\*\*\*

Me: I'm happy for you

\*\*\*He looked at me and held my hands\*\*\*

Calvin: I'll come back for you

Me: When ?

Calvin: Only time will tell

\*\*\*I felt a heavy lump in my throat so I just nodded\*\*\*

Calvin: Don't be sad my love.

Me: How can I not be, Calvin ? You're leaving

Calvin: But I'll be back. Not even a distance can separate us, Siya

\*\*\*He said in whisper\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you

\*\*\*He kissed me and I kissed him back. After some time I broke the kiss\*\*\*

Me: Take me home

Calvin: Okay

\*\*\*He stood up and I stood up after him. He gave me a towel to dry myself then we walked to the car with him holding my shoes. He put the shoes at the backseat as then opened my car door. He was going to drive so I was sitting at passangers seat and looking outside the window. I just couldn't get the fact that Calvin was leaving out of my mind. I can't imagine how lonely I'll be without him here. Those two weeks

when he was in Durban felt like hell without him. Or maybe I'm just being selfish because I also left him to boarding school. While he was driving the next song was "This long distance" By Brandy. It hit me so hard. It felt like he was gone already. When we got home I ran out of the car to my room. Aunt was busy shouting my name downstairs but I on the other hand was crashing down. I threw myself on the bed and cried.\*\*\*

"Siya"

Me: Calvin just go

Calvin: Babe your tears breaks my heart. Look at me

\*\*\*I wiped my tears and looked at him\*\*\*

Calvin: I'll be back. I'll come back for you. I'm also hurt that I'm leaving you behind but this is the biggest opportunity and If I don't take it I'll never get it again.

\*\*\*He was right though. I sat properly and looked at him\*\*\*

Me: You're right. I'm sorry for being so selfish

\*\*\*He wiped my tears\*\*\*

Calvin: Ngiyakuthanda (I love you)

Me: Nami Ngiyakuthanda (I love you too)

\*\*\*He kissed my forehead and hugged me. After that I wore my slippers\*\*\*

Me: Let me take you home

\*\*\*He laughed\*\*\*

Calvin: Okay

\*\*\*We walked downstairs hand in hand. Aunt looked at us and I just smiled and took keys from Calvin. He got on his side and I went to my side and I drove him home. When I come back I found Sharon and Alutha eating an ice cream and I joined them. Well I've been spending days with Calvin because I was gonna miss him so

bad. He was leaving today so I woke up did my hygiene routine then wore MineAlone Nike tracksuit. It was raining outside and they'll be picking me up today. I took my phone from the charger and went downstairs\*\*\*

Me: Hey

Likhona: You're scarce hey

Me: I'm sorry

Likhona: Alutha is leaving tomorrow

Me: No don't worry, we're just dropping Calvin at the airport nothing much.

Sharon: How you feeling ?

Me: Hell but I can't change the situation.

Sharon: I feel you.

\*\*\*My phone beeped and it was Calvin telling me they're outside with her rents.\*\*\*

Me: I got to go. Bye

\*\*\*I rushed to the door with an umbrella. I jogged to the gate and I opened the back seat door\*\*\*

Me: Hey

C'dad: Hi ntombi

Calvin: Him babe

\*\*\*I smiled and the car took off to OR Tambo international airport. After packing we took off his luggage from the boot and walked in. I wished I can rewind the days so I can spend much more time with him but sadly I can't.\*\*\*

Calvin: It's the end of the road guys. I'll miss you so much

\*\*\*Tears escaped my eyes as I tried to hold them back\*\*\*

Calvin: Babe take this

\*\*\*He gave me a framed picture of Me and Him. I hugged him so tight as he whispered "I love

you in my ear" I just couldn't let him go. After that he hugged his parents. I wish this was all a dream, bad dream. When he was done hugging his parents he hugged me again then we kissed. Last kiss until he comes back. He broke the kiss then kissed my forehead\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you

Me: I love you more

\*\*\*Then the intercom ruined the moment saying the flight will take off in 5 minutes. Tears rushed out very fast as he hugged me really tight. He was also in tears He let go of me but I didn't.\*\*\*

Calvin: I have to go

Me: Promise me you won't forget about me

\*\*\*He showed me his necklace I bought for him which had our small picture in it. He kissed it\*\*\*

Calvin: It will forever be here

Me: I hate goodbye

Calvin: I won't say goodbye.

\*\*\*He pat my lips and takes his luggage\*\*\*

Phiwe: Call us as soon as you get there

Calvin: I will

C'dad: Make us proud

Calvin: I promise I will. Take care

\*\*\*With that he turned and left. I looked at him until he left. Phiwe wrapped her arms around me\*\*\*

Phiwe: Let's go

Me: Ok

\*\*\*I turned then we left. They dropped me home and left\*\*\*

.

.



.

.

\*\*\*It was 3 weeks since Calvin left. We would Skype and talk. He settling in very well although I miss him so much. I was at Houghton in my new house that mom left for me. It was furnished and all I had to do was to by microwave, kettle, kitchen cosmetics and of course food. It was really big for a person to stay alone. It has 3 bedroom but only one was en-suited, A kitchen, bathroom and sitting room. I was packing my clothes in the closet when I heard a knock on my door. Who could that be ? I went to open and to my shock it was Cassandra. She was wearing a high waisted jean with white off shoulder crop top and black vans. She had braids which she let them loose. She looked really beautiful\*\*\*

Cassie: Can I come in

Me: What do you want?

Cassie: I want to talk to you

\*\*\*I looked at her and she had pleading look so I made a way for her\*\*\*

Cassie: Thanks

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Cassie: I heard you're living here and I came to check how you're settling?

Me: I've been here for an hour or so and I'm settling well thanks. You can go.

\*\*\*She swallowed hard\*\*\*

Cassie: Siya, I came here to apologize.

\*\*\*O-KAY\*\*\*

Cassie: I know I was a bitter, selfish, mean, annoying sister to you. I was just angry and jealous at the same time that you've got my mother's most precious thing ever. I felt like

you've won everything and that angered me. I've been living in the church not far from here with homeless people and that's where I've learned to be grateful for all I have. Siya, to be honest with you I will never accept all these businesses money and cars without your forgiveness.

\*\*\*Tears escaped her eyes as she tried to catch her breath\*\*\*

Cassie: You're a good hearted person and I don't want you to change all that because of my cruelty. When I heard you had a heart failure that's when I woke up and realise that you deserved this heart. By looking at you I can tell you've been through worst and all I tried to do was to push you back to all the pain you've been through. Siya please forgive me. Please give me a chance to be your best friend, sister, shoulder to cry on, partner in crime

\*\*\*She smiled\*\*\*

Cassie: I saw how you pointed a gun on that guy Chris that day and I must say you're a crazy ass

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Cassie: You're the only blood I have right now and I don't want to lose you. I want to start a family with you by my side and be the godmother to my child

\*\*\*She said taking my hand to her tummy\*\*\*

Me: You pregnant

\*\*\*She nodded and I kinda smiled and happy for her\*\*\*

Cassie: I'm engaged Siyasanga to the priest's son. His name is Ndalo. He taught me love, he taught me love, he taught me forgiveness. I wouldn't have done it without him.

\*\*\*I smiled at her and I was more than happy for her.\*\*\*

Cassie: Truce

Me: Truce

\*\*\*She smiled between her tears and hugged me so tight\*\*\*

Cassie: I love you

INSERT 77

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

Me: So when am I going to see my brother in law?

Cassie: Anytime

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Me: Juice?

Cassie: No I'm fine thanks. It's a beautiful house indeed

\*\*\*She says looking at it\*\*\*

Me: Thank you.

Cassie: You're a good hearted person, Siya. So quick to forgive.

Me: I took that from my father but people always take an advantage of that.

Cassie: Tell me about you, your relationship with your father, your life

Me: Well let's go and sit down

\*\*\*I went to the lounge with her following me. I took my seat and so did she\*\*\*

Me: I'm Siyasanga Dlamini

Cassie: Why Dlamini when you're a Xhosa?

Me: My grandmother from dad's side was a

Zulu man and my grandma was a Xhosa woman. They got married, had children and later my grandfather died so my father and siblings lived with their mother in Eastern Cape yeah.

Cassie: Oh okay

Me: My relationship with dad was very strong . We had that strong bond which no one could separate. He was my father and also a mother to me. I was my father's daughter.

\*\*\*I smiled as I reminisce all the good times I had with my father\*\*\*

Me: With him life seemed to be much more than an adventure though I wish I had a woman in my life like any other kids. So one day I was watching tv. He sat next to me and told me that he's getting married to someone. I was happy that finally there'll be a woman in my life. At first things were great, well I thought so up until my

dad passed away

\*\*\*I took a deep breath as I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: Things suddenly changed. When my step sister do something wrong she never get punished for it but me. I would get beaten into a pulp or sleep outside in cold. I tolerated all that but when the money my father left got finished. Things became much more worst.

\*\*\*I kept quiet as I feel the anger rising inside me but I fought it back.\*\*\*

Cassie: What happened ?

\*\*\*I looked at her\*\*\*

Me: There was no food to eat and instead of Nolubabalo go and find some job out there she....she sold me to different men. I had to sleep with them so that their life can be better.

Cassie: Siya

\*\*\*She said in a low tone\*\*\*



Me: Some were rough, some refused to use a condom and till today I'm wondering how I survived HIV/AIDS or STIs. One night I ran away from home and .....

\*\*\*I continued telling the story of my life how I met Nonhle, how she treated me, how Ntando died and how I met Nonhle and all. When I was done she was already in tears. It's so strange how all of this doesn't make me cry anymore. I guess I've made a peace with it and accepted that I cannot change what have happened in the past.\*\*\*

Cassie: I cannot imagine the feeling and pain you were going through. My God.

Me: It's all in the past Cassandra.

Cassie: You're a strong person indeed.

Me: Yeah, I know

\*\*\*She kept quiet and held both my hands\*\*\*

Cassie: I promise you that I'll do whatever it takes to protect you as an older sister.

Me: You know you honestly don't have to ask forgiveness to me

Cassie: I did ask forgiveness to Likhona but she doesn't trust me. All I know is that I'll have to work really hard to earn her trust again.

Me: Okay then.

Cassie: I have to go and cook. Thanks again for everything.

\*\*\*She stood up and I walked her out. When she left I close the door behind me and continued with packing my clothes. After like forever I took a quick shower, lotion, wore a short, blue t-shirt and black pumps. I tied my braids neatly then took my bag and walked out. I locked the door and got in my car. I drove to the mall to buy grocery. After that I bought myself new stationery since I'll be starting school next week.

After that I pack the things in my boot and jogged to McDonald's to buy myself something to eat since I was hungry my order was ready. When I turned I bumped into someone and my food fell on the floor. God!\*\*\*

Him: Jeez look where you going

Me: Look where you're going.

Him: Look at my damn t-shirt

Me: Look at my food. It's on the floor because of you

\*\*\*I was angry, so angry. It took my 6 minutes to wait for this food and now it's on the floor. Have you been hungry and felt like eating someone right there (laughing) well my stomach was grumbling\*\*\*

Him: If you were not this blind your food wouldn't be on the floor.

Me: Mxm you're not helping. Arg

Him: Kids

\*\*\*With that he passed me and went to order. I felt like crying but I didn't want to embarrass myself. I even lost my appetite so I ran to my car. I started the Engine and drove home. I put the grocery on its place and then I decided to cook macaroni and mince meat. Something simple nje. After cooking I dished up for myself and ate while watching tv. I put the plate in the sink and went to sleep. The following day Cassandra called and asked me to come to the meeting with her in the company mom left for us. She wants to introduce me to everyone. I drag my feet to the bathroom, lotion and were a black formal knee length dress and black stiletto. I put on a black blazer and applied a nude lipstick, I tied my braids into a neat ponytail. I looked myself on the mirror, at least I didn't look like a kid (rolling my eyes). I left to the kitchen with my bag, I made coco pops and

when I was done, I took my car keys and left. I put my bag on the back seat and drove to Linksfield. On my way I was listening to Ella Mai Buud'up. I arrived after 36 minutes. I was so nervous to meet everyone. I called Cassandra and asked if she was already in, she said yes so I walked out with my bag, locked the car and walked in. I passed at the reception where there was a good looking lady\*\*\*

Me: Hey

\*\*\*She smiled exposing her white teeth\*\*\*

Her: Hey, how may I help you ?

Me: I'm looking for Cassandra Kunene

Her: Oh she's in the meeting right now but I can take the message

Me: I'm part of the meeting ma'am

\*\*\*She gave me that "Are you serious" look\*\*\*

Me: You know what I'll find her myself

\*\*\*I said leaving to the elevator. She ran after me and we got in the same elevator\*\*\*

Her: I don't think you're allowed to be there

\*\*\*I looked at her and said nothing. The elevator pinged and I walked out. There was a room with a sign written Boardroom so I guess that's where the meeting was. I slowly opened the door with the receptionist following me of course. When I've entered all eyes were fixed on me\*\*\*

Receptionist: I tried to stop her

\*\*\*She was looking at Cassandra\*\*\*

Man 1: What's this ?

Me: Good morning everyone, I'm sorry that I'm late

Man 2: Miss Kunene what's this ? Shouldn't you be at school young girl.

\*\*\*I smiled and took my seat\*\*\*

Receptionist: Sorry ma'am you shouldn't be here

Me: Why ? Because I'm a kid ? What work do you do ?

Receptionist: I work as a receptionist

Me: You was because you're fired. Can we proceed please.

Lady 1: What's going on here ? Girl if you don't mind please wait outside

Me: Miss Kunene, who's this ?

Cassie: That's my PA

Me: Oh find another PA, she's also fired.

\*\*\*Cassandra laughed a bit\*\*\*

Me: Oh my bad. My name is Siyasanga Elothando Dlamini.

Everyone: WHAT?!

Me: Oh, so Cassie you've told them already?

Cassie: Yeah

Man 2: We didn't expect that it can be a kid

\*\*\*I smiled and I noticed next to me was the guy who I bumped into at McDonald's. He was neat in his suit and his hair cut suited him. He was hella hot. He's been quiet, I guess he knows his business\*\*\*

Lady: So I'm really fired ?

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: Yes, you're fired. Continue with your meeting Miss Kunene.

\*\*\*The meeting proceeded and after that I said my goodbye to Cassandra and left her to her work. I walked out on my way to the parking lot I bumped into someone and again the McDonald's guy.\*\*\*

Him: This is really annoying

Me: Excuse me?

Him: You're not just blind but deaf. Can't your



eyes see properly ?

Me: You bumped into me

Him: You're not even sorry. I have another business to attend and look at the dust on my blazer

\*\*\*Aw kahle ihaba. He's so exaggerating. Where do I get the dust. Mxm\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry but I don't see any dust

Him: How are you gonna see it when your eyes are just decorating. Won't you pick up the file which you've dropped or your eyes can't see?

Me: You've got two hands Mr so why don't you pick it up yourself. Well your eyes can see right.

\*\*\*He picked it up\*\*\*

Him: Good for nothing school kid

Me: School kid is that empty head of yours.

\*\*\*He looked at me\*\*\*

Him: Excuse Me?

Me: I didn't know we were both deaf

Him: Look, I really wish I can stay and chat but I've got a business meeting to run.

\*\*\*He pushed me and went to his car next to mine. I got into mine and waiting for him to reverse. I did too after and drove back home. That guys really is a piece of rubbish I swear. When I got home, I put my things on the couch, took off my shoes and decided to call my aunt. After speaking for 15 minutes I went to bath and wore my PJs. The time was 14:06 so I decided to cook. While cooking I was playing a song on my phone and dancing to it. After cooking I heard a knock on my door and I drag my feet to open. Boom the McDonald's guy. God what does he want? How does he know my house\*\*\*

Me: Ufunani (What do you want?)

Him: I'm looking for Cassandra

Me: Did she say she lives here?

Him: No.

Me: Please bhuti I'm busy so if you don't mind turn around and go.

Him: Busy with?

Me: Not your business

Him: I might help.

\*\*\*This guy is really testing me\*\*\*

Me: Do I need your help, sir?

Him: Yes you do.

Me: Mxm

\*\*\*I tried to close the door but he pushed it back with his leg. He got in uninvited\*\*\*

Me: You're such an annoying person yaz

Him: I'm Thando Mvokwe by the way.

Me: So ? How about I call you stalking asshole ?

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Him: Rude I see. Don't give yourself much credit because I don't stalk low lame bitches

\*\*\*Ouch. I felt that\*\*\*

Me: Low lame bitches? So I'm the bitch ?

Him: You said that. Well, I came all the way just to tell you that stop standing on my way.

Me: I must be really special moss. You came all the way to tell me such boring speech. You bumped into me so I don't know which way you're owning. Close the door behind you.

Him: Yeah I shouldn't be here chatting to a school kid

Me: But here you are.

Thando: So your parents allow you to live here all alone. How old are you ? 14?

\*\*\*I laughed at this idiot\*\*\*

Me: So you're asking me how old am I?

Thando: No

Me: I'm 18. You can now leave.

Thando: Whatever. So won't you take me out?

Me: You invited yourself so see yourself out.

\*\*\*He turned and walked out. I followed behind him just to close the door. This guy is really really boring me honestly. I dished up for myself, said a grace and went to take a nap since I've got nothing to do\*\*\*

BONUS INSERT (VERY SHORT)

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*Today is my first day at school and I was so nervous. I've heard many stories about varsity life and I pray that I make through the end and one day graduate, get my honours, PhD you know. Well my alarm woke me up and I fixed my bed. After fixing my bed my phone beeped. When I look at it, it's from Calvin wishing me the best of luck for the day. I replied with hearts then I headed to take a shower, dried myself and lotion. I brushed my teeth before getting dressed then I got dressed to a low rise ripped jean, black and white long sleeve shirt and Puma sneakers. I tied my braids in a neat bun. I finished the look with a nude lipstick and black wrist watch. I put my books and a laptop inside my bag and walked out to the kitchen. I just made myself wheatbix with warm milk then after I put a bowl inside the sink and then took my things and left. When I got to my car I put

my things at the backseat and then drove to Wits. On my way I was listening to Kehlani's song Gangsta. I arrived shortly. I pack the car then took my things and walked out. When I was by the entrance someone gently pat my back. I turned and oh my God. BRANDON! I was so happy to see him. I jumped to him with a hug and it felt so good\*\*\*

Brandon: Miss D

Me: Brandon wow look at you.

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Brandon: I thought you were taking a gap year

Me: Well my aunt always have surprises.

Brandon: You're still a cutie

Me: Yeah, when there's a chance you should always grab it.

Brandon: Which course ?

Me: Bcom Accounting, you ?

Brandon: Medicine

\*\*\*I nodded with a smile on my face.\*\*\*

Brandon: Lunch ?

Me: Why Not?

Brandon: I'll text you then

\*\*\*We hugged and went to separate ways. Okay I won't bore you about my day because lot has happened with lectures and all that. After that I went to my car when I got in my phone rang and it was Brandon. He was actually telling me to meet him at Tasha's. When I got there he was sitting at the far corner. I went to him and we ordered. It was great catching up with him. Later I went home and when I checked my phone I had 2 missed calls from Sharon with one voice message. I listened to the voice message\*\*\*

"SIYA PLEASE COME HERE, AUNT IS IN TROUBLE PLEASE"



\*\*\*I took my stuff and ran to my car. I started the Engine and drove like a madman. I got there in 20 minutes so I parked my car outside the yard and ran in. When I got in i saw blood stains from the door. I followed them while shouting Sharon's name. They were leading to the lounge and when I got there I saw Sharon being tied on the chair\*\*\*

Me: Sharon

\*\*\*Before running to her I felt something cold on my head. When I turned it was Bra K. Still remember him ? The one who almost killed me. The one Nonhle paid to kill me. That one who hit me into pulp. Yes, that ugly and scary man.\*\*\*

Me: B....bra K ?

Bra K: Wow Siyasanga

Sharon: You know him ?

\*\*\*I looked at her while my body was shaking

with fear. Her left leg was bleeding so bad\*\*\*

Me: Wh..eres aunt ?

Bra K: SHUT UP!

\*\*\*I jumped with fright\*\*\*

Me: P...p....please

\*\*\*I was stuttering\*\*\*

BraK: Sit down

\*\*\*He roughly pushed me to the ground.\*\*\*

Me: What's going on here ?

Sharon: Dumi please hle leave my sister out of this

\*\*\*She cried in pain\*\*\*

Me: Who's Dumi. Sharon what the hell is going on here ?

Bra K: I'm Dumisani aka Bra K. Well Sharon is my lovely wife

\*\*\*I opened my eyes with shock\*\*\*

Bra K: She have double crossed me. Sharon you don't know me well. I will skin you alive. I am going to blow your head off. And this biish

\*\*\*He said pointing me with a gun\*\*\*

Bra K: She knows me well. She thought that she have escaped it all but noooo

Me: I...m sorry

\*\*\*He laughed and I crawled to Sharon\*\*\*

Bra K: No don't worry about your leg Shaz, it's just a wake up call.

Sharon: Dumi please

Me: Let her go ke and kill me

Bra K: I've paid a lot of money for her lobola so don't tell me what to do. I still own you Sharon.

Me: But she's in pain dammit

Bra K: Then do something about it.

Me: Please let her go

Bra K: Boys

\*\*\*Two buffed scary men appeared\*\*\*

Bra K: Deal with this whore

Me: No please

\*\*\*They took me to the kitchen. I was screaming and fighting but they were too strong. Then dropped me there and kicked me several times on my stomach. I was coughing blood. They let go of me and I sat properly still holding my stomach. Then Bra K appeared with a gun.\*\*\*

Bra K: I'm done with your friend and it's now your turn

\*\*\*I looked at him and said nothing\*\*\*

Bra K: Bye Bye

\*\*\*He pointed a gun on me and I closed my eyes\*\*\*

Me: YOU WON'T GET AWAY WITH THIS!

Bra K: Okay

\*\*\*I opened my eyes and smiled\*\*\*

Me: Go to hell

\*\*\*He laughed and put his finger on the trigger. Before he could press it I heard a gun fire. Bra K fell in front of me. My heart started beating fast as those two scary men were taking out their guns. I looked at the door and I saw Thando and Cassie. I crawled and went to sit under the kitchen table. I was closing my ears as the guns were being fired right there. I was crying praying that this gets over as soon as possible. After sometime it became quiet\*\*\*

"Siya"

Me: I'm right here

\*\*\*Thando came to my side and helped me come out. I looked around and there was more

blood on the floor.\*\*\*

Me: Where's Cassandra ?

Thando: This way

\*\*\*We ran to the lounge were my dearest Sharon was tied on the chair, her head was bleeding and her eyes were closed. Cassandra was crying looking at her\*\*\*

Me: Shaz

Cassie: She's dead

\*\*\*I stared at her and shook my head\*\*\*

Me: She's not

Cassie: She's dead, Siya. She's gone

Thando: The police and forensic are on their way here.

\*\*\*I just turned and walked to were my cell phone was laying. I picked it up and called Calvin. He picked up on the third ring\*\*\*

Calvin: Hey babe

\*\*\*I kept quiet as tears were rolling down my cheeks\*\*\*

Calvin: Siya

\*\*\*I couldn't hold myself. I cried out loud\*\*\*

Calvin: Baby are you okay

\*\*\*I wanted to speak but it felt as if I has no voice. Words couldn't come out.\*\*\*

Calvin: What's that noise, Siya ?

\*\*\*I dropped my phone as the police officers and forensic were coming on our way. I looked at them as they untie Sharon and put her on the stretcher then cover her body. I walked slowly to Cassie's side and grabbed the gun that was on the floor. I rushed to the door and Aviwe and aunt walked in\*\*\*

Aviwe: What happened?

\*\*\*I said nothing and they passed. I rushed to

my car and drove to Pretoria where Sharon used to live. I don't know her house but she told me she lived in Marabastad. When I got there I asked people if they know where she lived and they directed me to her house. It was a small old shack. The door was half opened so I came inside uninvited\*\*\*

Man: O mang wena ?(Who are you?)

Me: I'm your daughter's best friend

Man: A kena ngwana nna (I don't have a daughter)

Me: Sharon

Man: That witch

Me: Yes that witch. The witch you've raped, tortured. The witch that you've sold to the most evil man for money.

Man: You're starting to lose it. Get out of my house.



\*\*\*Tears were rolling down my cheeks\*\*\*

Me: I will once I've finished you off.

Man: O bollela ka eng?

Me: You'll know soon

\*\*\*I pointed a gun to him\*\*\*

Me: I'm not a murderer but today I'll be one.

\*\*\*I pulled the trigger and I watched him as he fall down.\*\*\*

Me: I hope you'll burn in hell

\*\*\*I said jogging to my car. I started the Engine and drove to the Juskei river .. I threw the gun there and cried myself to the car. I couldn't see the road properly because my eyes were very blur from the tears. When I got there aunt Likhona was on the floor crying.\*\*\*

"Usuka phi?" ("Where were you")

Me: To sort out something

Aviwe: How you feeling ?

Me: What do you think ? I just lost my friend for goodness sake

\*\*\*I screamed to the bedroom upstairs which Sharon was sleeping in. I sat at the corner and laughed. I didn't feel like crying but to laugh.\*\*\*

INSERT 78

.

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*I woke up feeling somehow. My head was very heavy not to mention my eyes. I looked around the room and I wasn't in Sharon's room,

I was in the room where I used to sleep in. I drag my feet to the bathroom and did all my hygiene routine. I then wrapped the towel around me and went to lotion. I took a knee length black dress from the closet. One of those clothes I left here for when I did a sleepover. I wore the slippers and then went downstairs. There were so many people, mostly were teachers from Wandywood High school and students. I looked around and I saw my aunt at the far corner with Aviwe. I was so hungry but I didn't feel like eating anything.\*\*\*

"Hey"

\*\*\*That was Chris with Brandon and Austin\*\*\*

Me: Hi

Chris: I heard what happened. I'm really sorry  
Siya

\*\*\*I just nodded because I knew if I start talking I'll cry all over again.\*\*\*

Austin: It must be really hard ey. Chris told me about your strong relationship with her, I'm sorry for your loss

\*\*\*Tears just came out\*\*\*

Me: I'll be in my room

\*\*\*I ran to my room and cried. I just couldn't believe that she's gone forever. I wish someone could Tell Me this was all a dream. I must have fallen asleep from all these thoughts because I woke up when someone gently shook me.

When I open my eyes it was Calvin. How ? How did he get here? I just fell on his arms and took out the pain inside me. The most saddest thing that somehow makes me angry is that I didn't do anything to protect him. A part of me blamed myself from all of this. I also wish that

Cassandra and Thando didn't save me from BraK. I wouldn't be here feeling like I'm an about to explode. After I was calm I moved a bit and his t-shirt was wet from my tears\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry about your t-shirt

\*\*\*He smiled\*\*\*

Calvin: It's okay babe.

Me: How did you get here ?

Calvin: When I heard your cry I knew something was wrong so I asked someone to book me a flight asap. Cassandra told me what happened. I'm really sorry and just know that I'm here, I'm not going anywhere okay ?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Calvin: Nothing breaks me than seeing you like this. Have you eaten something?

Me: No

Calvin: I'll be back

\*\*\*He kissed my forehead and left the room. He came back shortly with a tray of food. He put it on top of bed and it was a sandwich and coffee\*\*\*

Calvin: I made the coffee extra strong. I know you like it that way.

Me: Are you gonna feed me ?

\*\*\*He looked at me and I laughed.\*\*\*

Me: Please

Calvin: B....

Me: Please

\*\*\*I made a puppy face and he chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: Okay cool. That puppy face of yours is a turn on

\*\*\*I giggled and he fed me. After eating I went to wash my face then came back\*\*\*

Calvin: When is her funeral?

Me: I don't know

Calvin: Let's go outside

Me: Okay

\*\*\*We went out and by the door I saw Candice looking really hot. I went to her\*\*\*

Me: Candy

Candice: Siya

\*\*\*She hugged me so tight. Gosh it's been a long time\*\*\*

Candice: Wow you're evil

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry ey

Candice: About Sharon. I still cannot believe that she's gone. Such an angel. She'll always be missed

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Candice: I heard that her father was found dead yesterday.

\*\*\*I choked from my saliva and I coughed\*\*\*

Candice: You okay?

Me: Yes..Uh.. Well his father deserved whatever comes on his way. May he rot in hell

\*\*\*I said leaving to where Calvin was. We walked to the swimming pool and we started chatting. It felt really good. He made me forget about everything for a while. Later aunt called me for prayer then we ate. People gave me those pity looks but I didn't give many fucks about them. The funeral was on Saturday. I wasn't looking forward to that day as I'm waiting for someone to tell me this is all just a bad dream. I was still going to school. Aunt forced me. Calvin was always there for me. Saturday came. I woke up, did my hygiene routine and then wore my black knee length pencil skirt, white shirt which I tucked in, black blazer and black heels. I tied my braids neatly and took my side bag I put my phone in there and went downstairs. There were scones that were baked by Sibahle (Luniko's mother) and



her friends. I took 3 with juice and ate quickly. I was still tired from the night prayer (umlaliso in Xhosa) that was happening yesterday.\*\*\*

"HEY"

\*\*\*I turned and It was Monica\*\*\*

Me: Hi

Monica: I heard about what happened. I'm sorry for your loss

Me: It's okay, Nica.

Monica: I'm also sorry Siya for everything I did to you.

Me: Water under the bridge Monica

\*\*\*I said carrying on with what I was doing\*\*\*

Monica: See you at church

\*\*\*I looked at and continued. Calvin called me telling he's outside. I looked around for aunt and she was already in Aviwe's car. I ran to Calvin

and at the back it was Austin and Chris. I still wish to know how these three became friends because somehow they hated each other. I greeted and got in. He started the engine and off we go to the church. We sat in front and the service started. The priest started and he touched me when he said "Wipe away those tears. Don't cry for her as she is done with all the sins of this world. Cry for yourself as you are left alone in the sinful and bad world" after her former classmates then teachers principal got a chance to talk. After it was Aunt Likhona and Aviwe. I went to speak after Aviwe. When I got there I started singing "Hamba kahle Shazzy wethu, sobonana kwelizayo." After singing I took a deep breath as we have many memories together. If anyone would want to know about me they should open her because everything about me is kept inside her\*\*\*

Me: Sharon.

\*\*\*I looked at her coffin\*\*\*

Me: So many memories we've shared together. So many fights we've fought together. So many laughter and pain we had together . I met you in sadness and you became my happiness. With you I've survived it all. We used to live on the streets, with no food to eat and no shelter above our heads. You always tell me that we'll overcome this and yes we did but how will I overcome this without you by my side. You always said "Siya we cannot expect Happiness to come to us if we don't create one for ourselves." You made me believe that there's always a second chance in everything. I was nothing until you came. You touched my spirit with your golden heart.

\*\*\*I took a deep breath before I continue\*\*\*

Me: My Ninja. My Best friend. My shoulder to cry on. My partner in crime. My everything. Your memories will always live with me. You've

played your role and you never changed even though life have been rough to you. I'll miss you forever and always. Rest In Power Ninja laka. Until we meet again.

\*\*\*I then went to sit down as the service continued. After that we went to the graveyards where we send our last goodbyes. The school choir started singing "Senzeni na, senzeni na, senzina na Wendywood. Okwaze kwabuhlungu sishiya ngu Sharon. Senzena Wendywood" they continued singing then we took turns to pour the soil on her coffin. The most painful part is seeing the coffin going down to the ground. We then went back home, we washed our hands before coming inside the yard. Okay everything went on and on\*\*\*

.

.

\*\*\*It's been two weeks since Sharon's funeral. I

was in my house at Houghton. Calvin didn't go back to USA he said he wants to be by my side until the end. I was studying when a knock on my door came through. I stood up and went to open. It was Cassandra holding a box of Debbonairs Pizza. I smiled as I made a way for her to come in\*\*\*

Cassie: Get some plates

\*\*\*I got two plates and went to the lounge\*\*\*

Cassie: How are you?

Me: Getting there.

Cassie: Siya I told you that I'll protect you in anyway

Me: How did you know I was there ?

Cassie: Well i was coming to see you when I saw you driving in a high speed. Thando was also on his way here so we decided to follow you.

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Me: So a church girl carry guns now?

\*\*\*We both laughed\*\*\*

Cassie: I may be engaged to Ndalo priest's son but that doesn't mean I'm also a priest' s son.

Me: Can I ask ?

Cassie: Shoot

Me: Are you a gangster?

\*\*\*She coughed and I rushed to the kitchen to get some water for her. I return and gave her \*\*\*

Cassie: Thanks

\*\*\*She said after gulping the water\*\*\*

Me: I'm still waiting

\*\*\*She looked at me\*\*\*

Cassie: Yeah Siya I'm a gangster. I steal cars, kill those who mess up with people close to me. I do so much.

Me: Won't that affect your relationship ?

\*\*\*She shrugged\*\*\*

Cassie: This is in my blood. Hustling is what I do. I may have businesses cars and all but I'm a gangster, Siya. I cannot change that this is who I am. Mama C, Junior Campbell.

Me: Sounds like Nonhle

\*\*\*We laughed. We continued chatting and eating. Later she left and I went to bath then went to bed. The following day I did my hygiene process then lotion and wore a black jean, black crop top, black bakkie jacket and black hunter boots . I tied my hair neatly and took my bag with books and went to eat. After eating I left to school and school was school. I went home after and I saw Calvin's car parked in the yard. I parked next to his car and went out. When I open my door there were rose petals on the floor. I followed them to the sitting room. The

table was decorated with candle lit and a bottle of Champaign. Then There were to plates and food that was covered. I took the daisies that were on top of the table and I smell them.\*\*\*

"You like?"

\*\*\*He asked coming from the bedroom\*\*\*

Me: Yes I love it

Calvin: Sit

\*\*\*He said opening a chair for me\*\*\*

Me: Thanks. What's all this for ?

Calvin: Our anniversary babe. 2 years anniversary

\*\*\*Gosh I totally forgot.\*\*\*

Me: How thoughtful you are

\*\*\*He kissed my forehead and then dished up for me. We said the grace and then we dug in over light romantic conversations. When we



were done he dished up a pudding for desert with altramel. It was so delicious.\*\*\*

Me: Thanks babes for everything

Calvin: I love you so much

Me: MineAlone

Calvin: BaeAlone

\*\*\*We giggled. We continued eating and I felt something hard In my mouth. I took it out and it was a beautiful, diamond ring. I looked at Calvin as he take it and went down on his knee. I just looked at him totally shocked and my stomach suddenly felt like there were butterflies in\*\*\*

Calvin: Siyasanga Elothando Dlamini. Ever since you came to my life I never been less happier. You became my world, you became my joy. I want you by my side. Please make me the happiest man alive by agreeing to be mine forever. Siya, will you marry me?

\*\*\*I just looked at him with no words at all. God I love this man. I believe he's my happiness.\*\*\*

Me: without any doubt. YES!

Calvin: You said yes?

\*\*\*I nodded. He put the ring on my finger and then smooched me.\*\*\*

INSERT 79

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*Wow i actually cannot believe that I'm engaged to the man of my dreams. To the man I love with all of my heart. I knew he loved me so much but I didn't know he loved me this much to sacrifice his scholarship just to be by my side. Well not really sacrificed because they made arrangements to carry on studying here. I was so over the moon that I'm engage to Calvin.

I couldn't stop the tears on my face as I was still on his arms holding him really tight. "Thank you" he said letting go of me.\*\*\*

Me: I love you Mine

Calvin: I love you most

Me: I love you mostest

Calvin: Still I won

\*\*\*I giggled\*\*\*

Me: No you didn't

Calvin: I did. There's no mostest in dictionary

Me: Well in mine there is

\*\*\*He smiled at me\*\*\*

Calvin: Let's tidy up

Me: Its your mess so fix it.

\*\*\*He gave me that "Are you kidding me" look\*\*\*

Calvin: Oh wow. Okay then I'll do it and you'll wash the dishes.

Me: Fair enough

\*\*\*He started tidying up and I washed the dishes and put the left over in the fridge. After that we decided to bath together, lotion and wore sleeping clothes. Well he was just wearing boxers exposing those abs . He was gonna do a sleepover so we got inside the covers and cuddle. I woke up the following day alone in the bed. I looked around and he was nowhere. I guess he left. I drag my feet to the bathroom to brush my teeth and washed my face. I took my morning gown that was on headboard and went to the kitchen. I could smell the aroma from my room. There he was on the kitchen with an apron. I'm gonna see this. I greeted him as I sat on the kitchen high stool. He was making bacon and eggs with baked beans and toasted bread. He looked at me with

a smallish pout in his lips he looked very cute. He handed me my food and then made a strong coffee for me. After he joined me as we were eating our breakfast\*\*\*

Me: You don't have a bad hand

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: Uyaphapha manje. I'll take my food back phela

Me: Ngiyaxolisa sthandwa Sami but I'm gonna miss this treatment

\*\*\*He laughed\*\*\*

Calvin: Mine, you know I was thinking. We should tell our parents about our engagement

Me: What's the rush ?

Calvin: I'm just excited, do you blame me?

Me: Let's wait a bit

Calvin: Okay then I'll take that but I cannot wait

to make you Mrs Khumalo

\*\*\*I just smiled. Hello guys I'm 18, doing my first year, I have shares in many companies, I'm a major shareholder at Mercedes Benz, I have houses the other one is at UK in London where mom used to live, I have cars, I have wonderful family, I have a wonderful fiance, I'm engaged, I'm surrounded by caring and loving people . Isn't life so beautiful? Never in my life have imagined myself having all those kind of things. I feel like I've found my happiness. Yes I did, all along my happiness was hidden in his heart. I'm glad no one could've dug that gold because surely the treasure was mine.\*\*\*

"Babe"

\*\*\*I quickly snapped out of it\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry, I'm just having a lot on my mind.

Calvin: Should I be worried?

Me: Not at all my love.

Calvin: Okay then let me go and take a shower, I am going to school.

Me: Great I'll be bored

\*\*\*He chuckled\*\*\*

Calvin: I'll pick you up at 12.

\*\*\*He kisses my forehead and headed to the bathroom. I looked at my beautiful ring and I smiled. It really looked perfect on me. I washed the dishes that we used then went to bath, lotion. While I was getting dressed to a short and vest Calvin shouted that he'll see me later. I shouted bye to him and then started studying. Later I changed into a boyfriend jean, sport bra and long denim jacket with my peach timberland. I tied my braids neatly then took my things and walked out to the lounge. Shortly Calvin called saying he's outside. I took my things and walked out to the car. I kissed him before he drove us to only God knows where.

We arrived and I saw Candice, Chris, Austin and some other chick I don't know. I ran to Candice and we hugged\*\*\*

Candice: You look really hot

Me: I'm trying babes. What's going on here?

Candice: You'll see.

Chris: So we're not visible ?

\*\*\*I chuckled\*\*\*

Me: I'm sorry guys. How are you?

Chris: I'm good babes

Austin: You looking fresh and glowing

Me: Like I said, when always grab this opportunity to be on fleak ey.

Austin: Noted

Me: And aren't you going to introduce me to your girlfriend?

\*\*\*The girl really looked young and innocent.



She was a dark bone with big eyes and long eyelashes, small cute lips and short hair. She was pretty\*\*\*

Austin: Who told you she's my girlfriend?

Me: I just know

Austin: Well her name is Enhle

Me: She's really beautiful. I'm Siya

Enhle: Pleasure to meet you

\*\*\*She gave me a warn smile\*\*\*

Calvin: Let's order

Me: Yeah please

Austin: Don't forget a bottle of tequila

Me: What are we celebrating?

Candice: Your happiness. After all these ups and downs you've been through I'm glad Calvin is there to make you this glowing. Firstly you lost your father, lost your brother, you lost your

mother and then Sharon. You've survived it all, Hun. You deserve to be happy. You deserve to shine brightly, you deserve all the good things this world can provide. We love you, right gents

Them: Yeah

Me: Thanks Candy. It wasn't easy yes but I made it. I found love and I found happiness again

Calvin: I don't want to see you crying ever again. Okay?

\*\*\*I nodded and we kissed\*\*\*

Austin: Get a room

\*\*\*We stopped and I couldn't hold back the smile on my face\*\*\*

Candice: Congratulations to you two on your engagement. People would say you're still young but life is too short ey

\*\*\*I laughed at how she looked at Chris. Chris

just rolled his eyes\*\*\*

Chris: I know babe, I'll marry you too because I cannot wait any longer without getting laid. Sex before marriage thing bores me.

\*\*\*We all laughed\*\*\*

Candice: I can also see the salt too.

Chris: You should do something about it

Candice: So, Enhle how did y'all meet ?

Enhle: Well, through my brother

Me&Candy: OHHHH!

\*\*\*The boys laughed and Calvin was laughing at the videos on my broken screen phone. I need to fix it\*\*\*

Calvin: WHOOOAAA! Baby no

\*\*\*He showed the guys a video of me and Sharon feeding Monica the dead rat intestines. They were amused and laughing at it. How

come I still have it. ?\*\*\*

Austin: Damn girls. You really dangerous

Candice: Wow. Sharon is a crazy bitch and Siya you're busy hitting her small toes

\*\*\*I laughed when I remembered that day. It was the greatest day ever and I enjoyed ever piece of it. With my Shaz next to me. She was a savage and crazy about me. I miss her so much. They were busy laughing\*\*\*

Enhle: I respect you guys

Chris: Yuk this is so disgusting but you served her right. This girl took everything from you.

Me: Well, with Sharon nothing goes well hey

Calvin: Remind me not to mess up with you

\*\*\*I giggled. Okay we continued chatting, laughing, eating, drinking. Later Calvin dropped me home and I just went to bed immediately because I was so tired. I woke up with a heavy

head. I drag my feet to the bathroom and did my hygiene routine then got dressed to something simple. It was Saturday and I had no plans for the day. A knock came through my door and I opened. I don't know the woman but it was an old woman on her late 50s I guess.\*\*\*

Her: Molo (Hey)

Me: Molo Gogo (Hey granny)

Her: Ndikhangela Crystal street (I'm looking for Crystal street)

Me: Oh Sisezantsi mama (Its down the road)

Her: Ndiyabulele

\*\*\*Before turning she groaned and that frightened me a bit\*\*\*

Me: Are you okay ma ?

\*\*\*She kept quiet and looked at me\*\*\*

Her: I need water please

Me: Okay come in

\*\*\*I made a way for her and got some water for her to drink\*\*\*

Her: Ndiyabulele

\*\*\*She said handing me back the glass\*\*\*

Her: Uhlala wedwa?(Are you living alone?)

Me: Yeah but I do have a family around

Her: You should go home and meet the priest that told you to keep on praying

\*\*\*Okay. How did she know? Wait who's this woman ?\*\*\*

Her: Yes, you've found your happiness my dear but you need to go home. You need to pray my child because you don't have seeds left in you.

Me: Seeds ?

Her: You won't have any children, no matter how hard you try. Not even the doctors can help you.

Aren't you the young woman trapped in a cage holding a baby?

\*\*\*Wait what is she talking about now?\*\*\*

Her: The baby you were holding was meant to be your light but sadly it didn't live to see the world. All these seeds your old grandfather planted didn't grow because you've lost the light. Go home my child and talk to your priest or else you'll lose everything

\*\*\*I looked at her spell bounded not knowing what to say. I couldn't understand anything from what she said but I remember what she's talking about. When I was pregnant I used to dream about me trapped in the cage holding a baby. I know you guys remember this dream\*\*\*

Her: Always pay close attention to your dreams because they send a message. I have to go

\*\*\*She left me standing there thinking about everything she said. What does she mean I'll

lose everything I have? What light would that baby bring to my life? I think I should tell aunt Likhona about this. but she'll think I'm crazy\*\*\*

INSERT 80

.

.

.

.

.

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*Later that day i decided to go to Aunt's place when I got there I found her chilling with her boyfriend, Ryan. They looked really happy together. I greeted and sat opposite them. We continued talking and laughing. Later Ryan left and I was left with her\*\*\*

Likhona: Khawutsho, ubekwa yintoni apha (Tell me, what brings you here?)



Me: Haibo so I'm not allowed to visit?

Likhona: Since Sharon died you never visit

Me: I just had a lot to deal with.

Likhona : Sounds serious

\*\*\*I sighed\*\*\*

Me: Aunt, a random person came to my house..  
Well she was lost and needed some directions.

Likhona: Who's that?

Me: Old woman on her late 50s I think

Likhona: I'm listening

Me: She said something nje I don't understand

\*\*\*She looked at me\*\*\*

Likhona: What?

\*\*\*I kept quiet for sometime then told her  
everything. She didn't seem shock or  
anything.\*\*\*

Likhona: Tell you what, Siya. This woman might be right. My father was a prophet and he was the best prophet in the entire village. He fought by prayers and anyone who needed help knew where to go.

Me: So I'm a prophet too?

Likhona: I don't have all the answers. I think you should go to Eastern Cape and meet priest Mkhonto. He can tell you everything you need to know.

\*\*\*I kept quiet and closed my eyes then opened them again\*\*\*

Me: If I don't go I'll lose everything, aunt.

Likhona: So when are you going ?

Me: I need to make the arrangements first.

\*\*\*She smiled and held both my hands\*\*\*

Likhona: Everything will be okay.

\*\*\*She looked at my left hand and saw the

ring\*\*\*

Likhona: Ring ?

\*\*\*I smiled and nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: Talk

Me: I'm engaged

Likhona: Engaged? Calvin?

\*\*\*I nodded\*\*\*

Likhona: Wow but don't you think you rushing things ? Marriage is a full-time job, Siya. I don't want you to regret things later

Me: Everything is fine Aunt. Calvin is my dream man. I want to spend the rest of my life with him

\*\*\*She smiled and kissed my forehead\*\*\*

Likhona: If you're happy then I'm happy too.

Me: Its getting dark mommy. I should go.

Likhona: Don't waste time uyeva;? I'll do the

arrangements for you. I'll brief you later

Me: Thanks

\*\*\*We stood up and she walked me out. I waved goodbye to her as I drive to my house. When I got there I threw my bag on the couch and made something to eat. After eating I changed into PJs, prayed and then went to bed. I woke the following day and before anything I made a short prayer. I did my hygiene process and then went to the kitchen. I made a some wheatbix and ate quietly. The knock came through and I drag my feet to open, My Cal was standing there looking really hot. He is wearing black jean, black v neck t-shirt, black boomber jacket and black Nike air force. He had a black Nike cap. He was really looking good. I made a way for him and went to sit in the sitting room.\*\*\*

Calvin: You look super hot my woman

Me: Mxm. What are you doing here ?

Calvin: Ndiyakukhumbula tshini mfondini (I miss you)

\*\*\*I was laughing at how he was saying it. He's bad in speaking IsiXhosa. And you people who aren't speaking IsiXhosa should stop the habit of saying "mfondini" you're using it in a bad way. Mfondini should be said to male not to us women. Lols. Well my phone rang and it was aunt, I excused myself and went to the kitchen\*\*\*

Me: Likhona

Likhona: Siyasanga

\*\*\*I laughed\*\*\*

Likhona: Friday you should be there. The priest is leaving on Sunday

Me: In such a short notice. It's Wednesday today

Likhona: There's no time Siya. He's the one

who'll help you here

\*\*\*i sighed\*\*\*

Me: Okay cool. Bye

Likhona: Bye

\*\*\*I ended the call and returned back. Calvin was watching soccer so I sat next to him\*\*\*

Me: Babe

Calvin: Sthandwa

Me: I'm leaving on Friday and I'll be back on Sunday

Calvin: Oh

\*\*\*He seemed speechless or rather shocked or maybe taken aback. I couldn't read his expression.\*\*\*

Me: I have to go to Eastern Cape to sort few things but I'll be back.

Calvin: Is everything okay?

Me: Yes just few things need to be done

Calvin: Should I come with you ?

Me: That wouldn't be necessary.

Calvin: Okay I'll book you a flight then

\*\*\*I smiled and he perked my lips\*\*\*

Calvin: I love you

Me: I love you more

\*\*\*We sat there watching soccer. Later he left and I went to bed. Okay Thursday passed and its Friday, my flight was leaving at 11am. I woke up at 8am made a short prayer, made my bed, did my hygiene routine, lotion and wore my peach and white puma tracksuit with white puma sneakers, I tied my hair neatly and put my few things in the bag. I already packed my stuff so after I took my phone from the charger and went to eat. Calvin arrived at 10am looking hot as usual. I just can't get over his handsomeness

; ) ; ) He took my bags to the car and I followed behind him. We got in the car and off we went to airport. We hugged and I promised to call as soon as I arrived. I said goodbye and left. When I got to East London the first thing I did was to call him just to say I've arrived, I also told aunt Likhona that. I then called a cab to King Williams Town. I arrived in the afternoon, I paid the driver and took my things out. Before walking to the gate I did the breathing exercises and then went in slowly. When I was inside the yard people came out and they were so happy to see me, some were even ululating. The young boy took my bags in and I followed the elders to the hut. I was welcomed with dumbling and chicken (umleqwa) after eating I just wanted to sleep so I went to bed. They already knew the reason I came here so they said the priest will be here first thing in the morning. The following day I woke up, prayed, made my bed and the young boy brought me water to bath. I did my



hygiene process, lotion and wore a long blue dress with a long slit on the left side. I also wore my slippers and went to the hut. Hmm amabele was given to me. After eating the priest told me to follow him to the other small hut. I took off my shoes before getting in and sat on the strawmat. He gave me a necklace that I should wear then we started praying. It was the longest prayer ever. After that he held my hands and started propheting me. That's how I saw it though. He told me to drink some water then after we went to the garden\*\*\*

Him: Everything happened here, right?

Me: What?

Him: Where were those seeds planted ?

\*\*\*I closed my eyes then opened them again\*\*\*

Me: That side

\*\*\*I pointed to the corner and we went there. I looked around and the dead seeds were all over

there\*\*\*

Him: Only you can bring them to life again

Me: Mna? (Me?)

Him: Yes.

Me: How ?

Him: What is in you is what is in your head and what is in your head has the greatest power than what is in your hand. Answer your calling

Me: What calling?

Him: Your grandfather was the powerful priest or prophet. He had eyes everywhere. Seems like he wants you to take that gift.

Me: I don't understand Him: You have to answer your calling or you'll lose everything you have my child.

\*\*\*I looked at him not knowing what to say\*\*\*

Him: Everything will vanish like it never existed.

Your future husband will leave you for someone else.

Me: No

Him: Then do what's right. Be the eyes and ears of everyone's problem. Your people's life is all in your hands.

\*\*\*I swallowed hard\*\*\*

Me: How do I answer this calling

Him: You need to start by going to his grave and tell him you accept this gift. After you have to pray. That necklace you're wearing belonged to him and you need to take it.

Me: Okay

\*\*\*He nodded and we did the ritual that was supposed to be done. By the time everything was done I was so tired. I might have accepted this whole thing but I don't know where to start. I'm doing all this to find eternal happiness

although he haven't said anything about having children but I have little faith in me. The following day I did my morning routine which also includes prayer then after I packed my stuff. Oh not to forget that I have a White long gumet with long Zion-ish wool belt that Mamlambo has from Uzalo and some thing green you put on the shoulder. Well I only wear those when I do my spiritual work (how awesome ) I just look like I'll be the next Mamlambo here. My cab arrived shortly I said goodbye to everyone and off I go\*\*\*\*

INSERT 81 ♠final episode♠

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

♡SIYASANGA♡

\*\*\*When I arrived in Joburg I found Calvin and Cassandra waiting for me in airport. They were holding posters written Welcome Back. I laughed because it's not like I've been gone for months. They hugged me and Calvin took my bag from me and we went to his car. On the way we were listening to Kehlani and G-Eazy - Good Life. I was singing along with my eyes closed. I don't know when we arrived I just saw the car not moving. I opened my eyes and I got off the car with they got off too. I went inside and I threw myself on the couch with Calvin joining me. He put my feet on his laps and took off my shoes\*\*\*.

Me: Help me with a foot massage please

Calvin: Ang'funi

Me: Be a gentleman for once

\*\*\*He giggled\*\*\*

Calvin: For that I'm not gonna give you a massage.

Me: Cassie my angel

Cassie: Bye bye Siya

Me: Oh nindenza kanje (You're doing this to me) fine

\*\*\*They laughed and I pouted. Calvin perked my lips\*\*\*

Me: You want another one

\*\*\*I gave him that naughty smile\*\*\*

Calvin: Don't do that

Me: Do what?

Calvin: Okay fine I'll give you a foot massage.

\*\*\*I smiled and relaxed. He took off my socks and gave me a beautiful foot massage\*\*\*

Calvin: Small feet

Me: Don't start

\*\*\*He laughed\*\*\*

Cassie: Siya I'm waiting

Me: For ?

Cassie: Tell me the good news

Me: What good news ? That I'm a prophet ?

Them: WHAT?

\*\*\*They laughed and I just kept quiet focusing on tv that Cassie switched on\*\*\*

Cassie: What were you doing in Eastern cape vele ?

Me: Open that blue bag and you'll find your answers

\*\*\*She took the bag and opened it\*\*\*

Cassie: I did

Me: What do you see ?

Cassie: Oh My God Siyasanga

\*\*\*She said taking off my gumert with Isiphika (I don't know it in English) and the rest of the things\*\*\*

Calvin: Eh Mamlambo

\*\*\*We all laughed\*\*\*

Me: You can say that again

Calvin: So tell me is that belong to you ?

Me: Ewe (Yes) That's the reason I went to Eastern Cape.

\*\*\*They looked at me with total confusion so I told them everything from my dreams to my rituals. They were so shocked\*\*\*

Cassie: Are you a real prophet?

Me: Not again

Calvin: So you'll know that I'm cheating before I even cheat ?



\*\*\*I laughed at his dumb question\*\*\*

Me: Yeah so you better watch out

Cassie: Wow so how do you feel

Me: Oh it feels like a dream come true

\*\*\*I said sarcastically\*\*\*

Calvin: I feel you hey. Mamlambo.

Me: Don't start or I'll pray and once I pray this house will turn upside down.

Cassie: I'd love to see you try

\*\*\*She put things back and I went to make a sandwich since I was so hungry\*\*\*

Cassie: I'm still waiting for the good news

Me: Like?

Cassie: Come on Siyasanga. Aunt Likhona told me everything so out with it

Me: If she told you then what do you want to know?

Cassie: I want to hear it from you

Me: Why because I'll say it the same way she said it

\*\*\*She rolled her eyes\*\*\*

Cassie: You're engaged and you don't tell me.

Calvin: You already told your aunt ?

Me: She saw the ring so she demanded to know.

Cassie: So it's true ?

Me: No

\*\*\*She screamed in excitement and I closed my ears using my hands\*\*\*

Cassie: Wow you guys. You'll make a great family. I'm so so so happy for you. How about we make a double wedding or may....

Me: There's no wedding here

\*\*\*She giggled. My sister is such a savage\*\*\*

Cassie: I just can't wait to give birth already

Me: 6 more months to go.

\*\*\*She groaned\*\*\*

Cassie: I'm dying to meet him

Calvin: Him?

Cassie: Whatever the sex says. By the way let me go. Bye guys

\*\*\*She stood up and left us\*\*\*

Calvin: I should go also. I love you babes

Me: I love you more

\*\*\*We kissed and then he left. Great now I'm left alone. I just went to bath and changed to my pjs. Tomorrow I should take my clothes to the laundromat because I don't have much clean clothes left. I prayed and then log on to WhatsApp. I saw Natalie's status written "GP here I come". I replied with "Are you serious?" She said lol Its just a status. Mxm biish. I logged off and slept. I was woken up by the

ringing cell phone. I answered and placed it on my ear\*\*\*

"Ulele?" ("Are you sleeping")

Me: No I'm flying

\*\*\*He giggled and its Calvin. Wow just wow. He woke me up just to giggle\*\*\*

Calvin: Wake up, Mom is sick and wants to see you

Me: Yeah great

Calvin: I'm for real. Be here at 11

\*\*\*I checked the time and its 8am\*\*\*

Me: I have school today in case you forgot

Calvin: Oh. What time does your lecture end?

Me: 12pm

Calvin: You'll come here then

Me: Bye

\*\*\*I dropped the call and jumped out of the bed. I said a short prayer then went to bath. I lotion, brush my teeth and wore a long maroon dress with a maroon bodywarmer and sandals. I tied my hair neatly and put my things inside the bag and went to eat. After eating I took my keys, went out, locked the door and went to my car. I put the things in the backseat and drove to school. School was school nothing much. I decided to start at Wimpy to buy a milkshake then drove to Calvin's house. So many cars were parked outside and I only packed 2 streets away because I did not have any space. I called Calvin and told him I'm coming. Great now I have to walk. When I arrived I knocked and no one answered so I just got inside. My heart almost jumped out when everyone screamed "SURPRISE!". I looked behind me and I was so confused what was going on.\*\*\*

Phiwe: Hilili hilililili

\*\*\*She was halulating and hugging me\*\*\*

Phiwe: Congratulations babe on your engagement. I know this is the biggest step in your life but it's worth your love, right?

\*\*\*I nodded not sure what was really happening. Can someone tell me what's going on already\*\*\*

Calvin: I made this for you Future MaKhumalo. Just to celebrate our engagement with people close to us.

Me: Oh

\*\*\*That's all I said. Maybe it's because I wasn't expecting for this.\*\*\*

"Congratulations babe"

\*\*\*I smiled like an idiot when I saw Natalia here. Wow she came. I can't believe this\*\*\*

Me: Thanks hun means a lot

Natalie: Take this. Hope you'll love it.

\*\*\*She gave me a paper bag with a wrapped present inside\*\*\*

Natalie: I know Dubai is a hot place and I hope that will work for you.

Me: Dubai?

Calvin: It was meant to be a surprise babe.

Mom booked a holiday trip for us

Likhona: And also you'll be in a cruise. I guess it's a dream come true

\*\*\*I jumped up and down with excitement. Wow it's has always been my wish to be on a cruise. Wow. I just wish Sharon was here to celebrate this day for me. She must be happy wherever she is to see me this happy. It's true when they say "When things get better it will look like nothing was ever wrong" I'm here celebrating my journey with people who love me and motivates me to always be happy. If happiness really feels like this then let me be happy

forever. Yes I'll be happy forever, I know it. For the past few years everything was hard, I doubted God's existence and love but now I know the meaning of patience. Patience is virtue. We living in a screwed up world where we can't get everything we want but in order to get it we have to fight hard. I fought to be here today. My hands are covered with blood because of fighting for what I wanted. I'm not saying I'm proud of that but I know what's best for me and people around me. I was a prostitute, a street kid, a rape victim, a murderer and of course (laughs) I'm a young prophet but through it all I survived. It wasn't easy at the beginning but I made it in the end. I made it though I felt like giving up. That's how life is. It will put you in a difficult position and its up to you how you make it out. As for me I was given two choices in life "Giving up and lose everything I've worked for" and "Fighting until I make it" and yes I fought. I won the



championship belt called HAPPINESS". I found love, I found a family and I found friends even though I've lost some but I survived. My name is Siyasanga Dlamini and this was my story.  
Thanks for reading\*\*\*

END